REASONS FOR DELINQUENT BEHAVIOR OF GIRLS AT STATE
TRAINING SCHOOL, MITCHELLVILLE, IOWA, AS
EXPRESSED IN THEIR REACTIONS TO PICTURES

A Field Report
Presented to
The Graduate Division
Drake University

In Partial Fulfillment
of the Requirements for the Degree
Master of Science in Education

by
Wynona M. Johansen
June 1967
REASONS FOR DELINQUENT BEHAVIOR OF GIRLS AT STATE TRAINING SCHOOL, MITCHELLVILLE, IOWA, AS EXPRESSED IN THEIR REACTIONS TO PICTURES

by

Wynona M. Johansen

Approved by Committee:

[Signatures]

Dean of the Graduate Division
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHAPTER</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Problem</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Procedure</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locale</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Functions</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eligibility for service</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admission procedure</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Group living program</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Educational and vocational program</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religious program</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recreational program</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical services</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Placement program</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Projective Techniques</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historical background</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Values and Use</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. METHODS</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Analysis of Six Cases</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 1</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>statistical information</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquency survey</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER</td>
<td>PAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluation of stories told in response to the pictures</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summarization</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusion</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 3</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluation of stories told in response to the pictures</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summarization</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusion</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 6</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluation of stories told in response to the pictures</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summarization</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusion</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 14</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluation of stories told in response to the pictures</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summarization</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusion</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER</td>
<td>PAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 7</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 8</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 9</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 10</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second delinquent's story</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 11</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 12</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 14</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 16</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER</td>
<td>PAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 18</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 19</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second delinquent's story</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 20</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical information</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delinquent's story (omitted)</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summary</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BIBLIOGRAPHY</td>
<td>164a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPENDIX</td>
<td>164c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty Cases without Evaluations and Conclusions</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 1</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 2</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 3</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 4</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 5</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 6</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 7</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 8</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER</td>
<td>PAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 9</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 10</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 11</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 12</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 13</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 14</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 15</td>
<td>412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 16</td>
<td>423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 17</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 18</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 19</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case 20</td>
<td>510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty-four Figures and One Blank</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# LIST OF FIGURES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FIGURE</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Student observational material for first figure shown</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Student observational material for second figure shown</td>
<td>529</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Student observational material for third figure shown</td>
<td>530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Student observational material for fourth figure shown</td>
<td>531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Student observational material for fifth figure shown</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Student observational material for sixth figure shown</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Student observational material for seventh figure shown</td>
<td>534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Student observational material for eighth figure shown</td>
<td>535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Student observational material for ninth figure shown</td>
<td>536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Student observational material for tenth figure shown</td>
<td>537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Student observational material for eleventh figure shown</td>
<td>538</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Student observational material for twelfth figure shown</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Student observational material for thirteenth figure shown</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Student observational material for fourteenth figure shown</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Student observational material for fifteenth figure shown</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIGURE</td>
<td>DESCRIPTION</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>Student observational material for sixteenth figure shown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>Student observational material for seventeenth figure shown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>Student observational material for eighteenth figure shown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>Student observational material for nineteenth figure shown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>Student observational material for twentieth figure shown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>Student observational material for twenty-first figure shown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>Student observational material for twenty-second figure shown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td>Student observational material for twenty-third figure shown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>Student observational material for twenty-fourth figure shown</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

One of the basic social problems of today is juvenile delinquency. However, many youths do manage to live socially approved and personally satisfying lives in this changing society and continuous world conflict.

This report is a study of reasons for delinquent behavior of twenty girls at the State Training School, Mitchellville, Iowa, as expressed in their reactions to pictures. These girls could not adjust to the tremendous pressures of society.

The investigator was interested in determining whether using a projective technique would reveal possible reasons why they could not adjust.

I. THE PROBLEM

The problem was to determine whether a selected sample of girls at the Mitchellville, Iowa, State Training School, would indicate, through their reactions to certain pictures, the causes of the behavior that led to their incarceration.
II. PROCEDURE

Recognizing the difficulty of obtaining valid responses from the girls by direct interview, the investigator proposed the following procedure:

1. The investigator surveyed several popular magazines and selected one hundred pictures that would, in her opinion, appeal to teenagers. They were not of any particular size or color. The only criterion for selection was the potential appeal of each picture to a teenager's imagination. In an attempt to present a cross section of various age groups, the following distributions were used.

   a. Pictures of children - eighteen
   b. Pictures of teenagers - seventeen
   c. Pictures of young adults - seventeen
   d. Pictures of family groups - seventeen
   e. Pictures of middle age people - eighteen
   f. Pictures of middle-age and older people - thirteen.

2. These pictures, mounted in four different-sized sketch pads, were then shown to twenty-five girls at the school while the investigator was on different work details with the girls (details
such as garden, school, shop, and art classes). The investigator asked each girl to look through the pictures and tell her which picture she would choose as a subject about which to tell the investigator a story. This was strictly on a voluntary basis, and each girl was told the investigator was doing a project for Drake University entitled "Using Your Imagination."

3. The investigator planned to use a total of twenty-five pictures for this experiment. The twenty most selected figures were mounted and displayed in two large sketch books. The investigator selected the four pictures that were completely rejected by all the girls. The investigator recognized that complete rejection might have some significance. The final figure was a blank piece of paper.

4. The twenty-four figures (plus one blank) finally selected were then shown to twenty other girls chosen at random (every fourth girl from each of five cottages) at the school.

5. These twenty girls were interviewed individually and given details of the project and permitted to decline if they so desired. (None did.) They were told that a tape recorder would be used to record
each story because of the lack of ability of the interviewer to remember all the details. The girls were asked to use their imagination in telling the story about each figure. The investigator injected questions to encourage the teller to elaborate in more detail.

6. These tapes were then transcribed so as to have a complete record of each girl's reactions. Actual information from the files of the school was studied to determine the officially recorded cause of the trouble that resulted in the girl's incarceration. This recorded cause may not be the real cause, only the "blowup" that got her into trouble. The delinquent's own story, that which she told the day of her incarceration, was also studied to determine what she felt were the reasons for her present difficulty. The official data will be designated in this study as "Statistical Information." The report given by the girl the day of incarceration will be called the "Delinquent's Story" and will be complete as written, with blanks used when words could reveal identity.

7. The figures used in this study, reproduced by charcoal drawing, appear in the appendix.
III. LOCALE

The following information was compiled by the staff at the Iowa State Training School under the direction of Mrs. Marie Carter, Superintendent.

**Location.** The Training School for Girls at Mitchellville is the only State School in Iowa for delinquent girls. The school is situated in a scenic rural area, with the town of Mitchellville bordering it on the north, and an expanse of productive farm land spreading to the horizon in either direction. It is located one mile north of the junction of State Highway 90, one mile south of Interstate Highway 80, and within the city limits of Mitchellville. The school has the appearance of a college campus, with spacious lawns, spreading trees, many flowers and shrubs which lend an atmosphere of peace and beauty.

**Functions.** The school is operated under the jurisdiction of the Iowa Board of Control of State Institutions and Director of Corrections. It was founded in 1880 to provide education and training for delinquent girls committed by courts. As a part of the rehabilitation program, when girls are eligible and approved for placement, they are returned to their respective homes or placed in foster homes to work or to attend school. Other employment is a possibility for girls.
whose age, educational attainment and professional training so merit.

Eligibility for service. As provided by State law, any girl who is a resident of Iowa, between ten and eighteen years of age and who is deemed to be seriously delinquent or so disposed, can be committed to this institution. Girls may be transferred from the State Juvenile Home, Toledo, Iowa, or from the Iowa Annie Wittenmyer Home, Davenport, Iowa, if and when such transfer is deemed advisable for the best welfare and interest of the girl. In such instance the transfer is recommended and authorized by the Board of Control and Director of Corrections. Terms of commitment shall be until the girl attains the age of twenty-one years. Release from State jurisdiction is dependent upon adjustment and welfare of the individual.

Admission procedure. Girls who are eligible for care and training at the school are committed by juvenile, municipal and district courts. A court order, accompanied by a complete social history, must be presented to the institution when the girl is admitted. Girls are brought to the school by probation officers, sheriffs and social welfare workers. After brief counseling, the girl is placed in the hospital for complete physical examination and psychiatric evaluation.
While in the hospital she is interviewed by the doctor, psychiatrist, psychologist, sociologist, social worker, and chaplain. Following interviews she is placed in a cottage unit and given program assignments in keeping with her needs. She attends orientation classes where she learns what is expected of her and what the school has to offer her.

**Group living program.** A cottage unit large enough to accommodate from twenty to twenty-four girls becomes the girl's home while in the institution. There are six cottage units on the campus, each cottage functioning as a family unit, with domestic training being the paramount objective. Cottage programs are flexible, varied sufficiently to relate responsibilities and activities within the cottage to meet the needs of the individual girl. Increased responsibility and freedoms are extended each girl in the unit in keeping with her progress. Girls sleep in individual rooms in the cottage. At maximum population, some individual rooms are converted to double rooms. Cottages are supervised by housemothers and each girl assumes responsibility for care of her own room and performance of routine household tasks. The family social life is centered in well-furnished, attractive living room areas. Girls under the direction and training of kitchen supervisors are given a practical course of study in food preparation and serving. In all aspects of the group living
program, five factors are emphasized to strengthen each girl mentally, morally, physically, socially and spiritually. The concept of cottage life is an integral part of treatment and rehabilitation program of the institution. The cottage life provides many opportunities for involving girls in experiences of self-control, self-sufficiency, self-determination, and self-government within reason.

**Educational and vocational program.** The educational program encompasses academic and vocational training and domestic work experiences. The academic program includes both grade and high school. The school is fully accredited and the curriculum is based on the regular Iowa Course of Study. The academic staff consists of a principal, four full-time teachers and three part-time teachers. Girls are in academic classes for half day and pre-vocational classes comprise the other half day. The pre-vocational classes include cooking, housekeeping, laundry, sewing, food preservation and gardening. All girls participate in the educational program. Music, drama, arts and crafts are offered as extracurricular activities in the educational program.

**Religious program.** The religious program gives training on an informal and formal basis. An interdenominational religious class is taught weekly; attendance is on a
voluntary basis. A chaplain is employed part time to interview new admissions, counsel referrals, and counsel voluntary requests. Sunday School is held on Sunday mornings and chapel services, conducted by one of the authorized clergymen who serve the school, are held on Sundays. Catholic girls attend mass at nearby Catholic churches.

Recreational program. The recreational program offers a variety of activities for all age groups. Recreation includes all-campus birthday, holiday and cottage parties, or small group recreational functions, such as softball, basketball, volleyball, dances, movies, gymnastics and hobbies. Other miscellaneous recreational opportunities available are: television, radios, record players, table games, cards, books, magazines. Committees of girls are appointed to plan special recreational activities under guidance of the recreational director or music director. Many girls experience off-campus activities, participating in special programs, shopping excursions, picnics, attending special programs of entertainment.

Clinical services. The treatment program includes medical, social, psychological and psychiatric services. The medical team, consisting of a physician, dentist and nurse, give each new girl a thorough physical and dental examination, and administer routine clinical services as needed. The
Social Service Department under direction of a sociologist compiles the social histories, conducts initial interviews, orientation, counseling and therapy, family interviews, pre-release classes, staff meetings and promotes public relations. This department is an integral part of the professional Diagnostic and Treatment team consisting of a clinical psychologist, a psychiatrist, and a psychiatric social worker, on a part-time basis, who help evaluate girls, make specific recommendations and conduct individual and group psychotherapy. The role of the treatment team is not only to treat directly those in need, but also work with all institution staff who come in contact with the girls, thus endeavoring to make the whole institution a therapeutic setting.

Placement program. The placement program is governed jointly by the Training School and Field Services. Girls who had progressed and responded to the rehabilitation and training program in a satisfactory manner are given the opportunity to return to their homes if conditions warrant, or they are placed in foster homes. While living in foster homes, they may attend school and work part time, or they may work full time in the foster homes, or hold full-time jobs in the community. All such placements are carefully supervised by a parole counselor. The parole counselors (six) are under the direction of the Supervisor of Field Services.
CHAPTER II

REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE

I. PROJECTIVE TECHNIQUES

Projective techniques are not new; they have been utilized in various ways for centuries, but only recently have they been recognized and named as such and given a rationale congruous with one's developing understanding of human conduct.\(^1\)

Much of the early jurisprudence employed projective technique to judge the guilt or innocence of individuals. Trial by ordeal involved the exposure of the accused to very stressful situations in which, such as in eating dry rice, he would respond in an individualized manner indicative of his guilt, however he denied it or attempted to conceal his participation in the crime.\(^2\)

Shakespeare repeatedly referred to what are projective techniques. Hamlet told Polonius to look at the animal forms in the clouds, thus presaging the Stern Cloud Pictures by three centuries. In Hamlet, there is an explicit declaration of how individuals hear and interpret what is said, as in the speech:

\(^1\)David Rappaport, Diagnostic Psychological Testing (Chicago: Year Book Publishers, 1945), I-10, and II-89.

\(^2\)Ibid.
... her speech is nothing, yet the unshaped use
of it doth move
The heiress to collection; they aim at it
And both the words up, fit to their own thoughts... ¹

 Basically a projective technique is a method of studying the personality by confronting the subject with a situation to which he will respond according to what that situation means to him and how he feels when responding.²

 The essential feature of a projective technique is that it evokes from the subject what is, in various ways, expression of his private world and personality process.³

 This technique gives the subject a chance to invest situations with his own meaning, to impose upon them his own values and significance, especially affective significance. The important thing is that the situation be unstructured to permit this imposing of personal forms and meanings or if organized to let the subject manipulate or react to the situation in his own individualized way.⁴

 One way of classifying projective techniques is to see them as belonging to different patterns, depending upon what they require or seek to evoke from the subject. Thus, there are:

²Ibid.
³Ibid., p. 47.
⁴Ibid.
1. Constitutive methods which require the subject to impose some structure or organization upon the unstructured, plastic materials or only partially organized situation present to him.

2. Constructive methods which require the subject to arrange materials with definite size or shape or pattern into larger configurations, including the sorting of diverse objects.

3. Interpretive methods which elicit from the subject an interpretation of some experience or some composition in which he finds a personal meaning or affective significance.

4. Cathartic methods which not only reveal the personality process of the subject by what he finds therein but also permit and encourage his emotional or chronic affective reactions. (It is probable that every projective technique offers an occasion for some emotional or affective reaction; but some are specifically designed for that purpose.)

5. Refractive methods which give clues to the subject's personality process by the way he alters or distorts a conventional medium of communication, such as language or handwriting, as idiomatically used by each personality.¹

The investigator will describe the third method called the Interpretive Method, since it is the projective technique used to develop this study. Because the individual learns early in life to conceal what he believes and thinks and how he feels on many aspects of life, especially interpersonal relations, projective methods often reveal what the subject cannot or will not say.²

This method offers the subject a situation or action that he can respond to by a creative activity, wherein are

¹Tbid.

disclosed his feelings, concepts and expectations.¹

In the Thematic Apperception Test and other variations, the subject is shown a picture and asked to tell a story about it. This story may then be interpreted in various ways according to the significance given the story.²

All creative literature is projective material, in and through which the subject is creating a fictional world expressive of his own personality makeup and reactions. He may be projecting what he hopes and desires or what he has rejected and is fleeing away from. Interpretation of a story must be exceedingly careful when unaccompanied by any other materials or life history. Context is essential to interpretative validity.³

The projective methods aim to disclose the idiomatic personality and how he uses these cultural patterns in his own individualized, often distorted, way, revealing his own world. He strives to maintain his private world within the limitations and opportunities of the public, cultural world. When his personality can no longer maintain communication with his fellowman or can no longer meet the social requirements of his conduct, speech and expression of feeling, he can become

¹Ibid., p. 57. ²Ibid.
³Frank, op. cit., p. 58.
psychotic, or turn to escape and other compensatory aids, such as crime, drugs, alcoholism, fantasy and other surrogates; which can be self defeating or socially destructive.\(^1\)

This method can be distinguished from the others by the emphasis upon the subject's individual way of giving meaning and significance to some presentations like a picture, which is interpreted by each subject in a different way.\(^2\)

II. HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The picture-story method on which this study is based is an adaptation of a method of personality study described by Murray, which he has called the Thematic Apperception Test (TAT). As a background for this study it seems necessary at this time to review the literature of this test.

The first work preceding Murray's method was a study of imagination by Brittain who made a comprehensive study of imaginative processes in children. He employed many methods, one of which was the collection of stories which was written in response to pictures. He was interested in the nature of the stories and so he contrasted the production of boys and girls. He came very near the present conception of the use of productions as a method of personality study, but did not reveal that the characteristics in the stories told might

\(^{1}\text{Ibid.} \quad ^{2}\text{Ibid.}\)
reveal something of the personality of the teller.  

At this same time Libby published a study about "The Imagination of Adolescents." He saw the close relationship between imagination and feelings, but his publication was primarily an analysis of writing, of details in the picture which were observed, and of rhythm, and there was no psychological interpretation of stories he collected or references to projection.  

Then, Schwartz, a psychiatrist, made a set of pictures for the purpose of studying delinquents, much in the same way that the TAT was used. His pictures had a very moralistic tone, and, although they attracted some attention at the time, they were not extensively used. He proposed dividing responses into four categories: (1) imaginative life of the child, (2) bodily pleasure, (3) adjustive thinking, and (4) expression of emotions such as fear and love.  

The real beginning of the TAT was reported by Morgan and Murray in 1935. It was called a "Thematic Apperception Test," because it was believed that in making up stories in response

---

1 Robert Edward Brittain, "A Study in Imagination," Pedagogical Seminary, XIV (1907), 137-207.  
to the pictures, a person tends to apperceive his own past experiences and that these apperceptions contain themes which are personality trends of the story-teller. Murray later elaborated on this test and put it among a number of other projective techniques in his book, *Explorations in Personality*. Most of the development of this test has been conducted at Harvard Psychological Clinic. Sanford used the test in a study about physique, personality, and scholarship in the Shady Hill School in Belmont, Massachusetts, and prepared a mimeographed manual including directions for administration and scoring of the TAT in 1941. The manual accompanying the third edition of the test, printed by the Harvard University Printing Office in 1943, is considered the most authoritative statement of the use of this test available.¹

Clark, while working at the University of Southern California, devised a group method for administration of the TAT and he has experimented extensively with a multiple choice form for indicating the response to the pictures.²

Murray has emphasized throughout his work the analysis of the context of the stories, and the TAT has been the principal psychological tool for finding the context of a person's fantasy.³

²Ibid. ³Ibid., p. 12.
III. VALUES AND USE

The TAT has been used extensively by psychologists as a tool for use in the deep study of personality. Many people bracket this test with the Rorschach test, the Rorschach giving clues as to the structure of personality, and the TAT telling about the content of personality. Its value as an aid in obtaining personal history and in making personality studies is being realized. It is used as a valuable tool in psychiatric diagnosis, providing a quick method for studying attitudes and sentiments. \(^1\)

The TAT has demonstrated value as an aid in planning and carrying out psychotherapy. It also has a small, direct psychotherapeutic value in that when the patient tells a story, it may initiate a process of release and some insight may be gained through the story telling. \(^2\)

After careful weighing of the literature available, the investigator chose the picture study method to attempt to reveal reasons for non-adjustment.

---

\(^1\)Ibid. \(^2\)Ibid., p. 13.
CHAPTER III

GROUPS STUDIED

In this chapter, part one, six cases will be analyzed to illustrate the use of picture story projection. The following procedure was used:

1. The statistical information from the files at Mitchellville Training School for Girls was compiled.

2. The delinquent's own story written by her the day she arrived at the Mitchellville Training School for Girls was included in the original form with blanks inserted when words could reveal identity.

3. The interpretation of reactions to stories, using information already obtained from both sources, since content is essential to interpretative validity, was given picture by picture. The complete interviews transcribed from tape recordings are in the Appendix of this report.

A three-column table was then compiled showing the main causes of the girls' behavior according to:

1. Statistical Information
2. Delinquent's Story
3. Picture Story.
A summary of each of the six cases was then formulated to try to determine whether the picture story revealed any of the same causes for delinquent behavior indicated by the other two data sources and whether any new reasons for delinquent behavior were discovered.

The investigator realizes that the value of projection technique resides in the degree to which the interpreter is able to build up from the trends and the themes in the story a dynamically integrated picture of the individual being studied. The complete meaning of the picture story information can probably only be revealed by comparing it with facts secured from direct study of the girl in many actual life relationships.

The second part of this chapter will consist of the Statistical Information and Delinquent's Story of the remaining fourteen girls whose picture stories were not analyzed. The investigator felt the length of this study would be prohibitive if it included analysis of all twenty delinquent subjects. Hence, six representative subjects were chosen for presentation in the first portion of the chapter.

I. ANALYSIS OF SIX CASES

The following six cases were analyzed to illustrate the use of picture story projection:
Case #1

Statistical Information

Case one was twelve years old when admitted to Mitchellville Training School. Her father had been married three times and her mother had been married at least three times (record not clear). There are two other half-sisters and one half-brother. Her father makes a good salary and they live in a fine home. Her mother was also sent to Mitchellville Training School as a girl. She was also committed for sex misconduct. After the divorce, her mother received custody, but was unable to cope with her when she remarried. She then permitted her to go with her father.

The physical factor in her home with her father was excellent. She had good food, clothing, a car, spending money—perhaps this has been too lavish for the best welfare of the girl. Her stepmother proved to be a damaging influence on her. (Twenty-five year old divorcée). Her father's employment kept him away from the home much of the time. Case one and her stepmother did not get along at all. Her stepmother would take her to dances at night, car-riding with older men and boys, and encourage her to assume "grown-up" mannerisms. It was felt that sex interest was promoted through this area, for she was soon experimenting in sex activities.
Case one, like her real mother, was involved in stealing sprees—taking considerable sums of money from various sources. She also stole expensive perfume from local stores, money and checks from parked cars. It seems that much of her behavior was from the rejection of her mother and later the battle between herself and her stepmother for attention from the father.

Case one did not have problems in school until the separation of her parents. Her erratic and delinquent behavior began after the separation and when she learned the facts of the separation. She was a bright girl and had no trouble in school before this.

She is not a member of any church. She is in good health, a neat appearing girl and very mature for a twelve-year old.

Delinquent's Story

As I said in my life story, I'm going to get even with my stepmother well here is what I did. #1. Ran away. #2. Stole billfolds, purses, and money. #3. Fought with her. No one was included only I and my stepmother. I was hurting my father and when I get out I'm going to make it all up. I'm going to be good as gold here so I can get out to my real parents, for they are the ones I love. P.S. And they both tried to help me. But I didn't realize it till it was too late. But I still love them and I love them for trying also.
Case 1

Evaluation of Stories Told in Response to the Pictures

**Figure 1**

This story would appear to be a plea that she was liked better than her stepbrother and sister. The siblings have not been rejected by the parents and are still in custody, one with each parent. Case #1 has spent a great deal of her time crying. She refers to "Kinda like a nightmare." The investigator tends to feel this is how she sums up her whole problem. She also states "then they got over it, and everything turned out all right." She seems to want a happy ending to all her stories.

**Figure 2**

In this figure, the investigator feels Case #1 may be explaining her not wanting to engage in sexual activities with men, but perhaps feeling very strongly that you must "show a man a good time." Subject said, "He kept trying to push her in the water, and they were just having fun about it, thinking it was all in the game."

**Figure 3**

This story appears to exemplify how subject truly feels about her father, who she feels is understanding. She relates that his life has not been the best. He seems to want her to profit from his mistakes and the investigator feels he wants her to profit from her mother's mistakes, since the files reveal
she was at M.T.S. The investigator believes Case #1 truly wants him to understand her and believe what she says rather than the stepmother. Case #1 says "He looks like the kind if the child does something wrong, then he will take time to explain it to him."

**Figure 4**

This reveals that Case #1 is used to fighting for what she wants and that she is used to having her own way. She is very much concerned with the crowd and their reaction to her. She has ideals about leaders and followers. She feels followers must always help the leader. All through her picture, she considers herself a follower.

**Figure 5**

The investigator feels that in this picture subject is trying to tell what she feels true love is like. She wants a happy ending as in a fairy tale. The investigator feels Case #1 believes a happy marriage like this can not exist out of a fairy tale. She wants so for people to stay together and not get a divorce. She feels it is so hard on the children--but again she wants a happy ending.

**Figure 6**

In this figure she speaks of orphans and kids who do not really have a home (as she does not) to go to. She feels if they just had someone to care for them they would be happy.
She relates the child has "kinda a smile" on her face, but cannot really be happy when not loved by parents.

The girl must appear pretty, have a fine home, et cetera, and of course, story must have a happy ending.

**Figure 7**

She again tells of the kind of life she would like to live, but has not been able up to this time. All her characters are good, clean people, and they would not do anything wrong.

**Figure 8**

This is the first figure she has allowed to turn out with a bad ending. It seems to the investigator, this is because it relates directly to her own self getting into trouble. She states in here that getting drunk means sexual intercourse, fights, breaking and entering and stealing cars. She is constantly concerned with good and bad endings.

She feels that the school is the place for kids who have problems. She realizes she did things to make herself bigger in other kid's eyes. She feels that just to show off, kids get in trouble. It is very important to Case #1 to be accepted in her own group.

**Figure 9**

This shows again that she has been taught to fight to get what she wants.
Figure 10

Case #1 is concerned with her future. She would so like to bring back her past and start all over again. If she only could turn time back and relive her life, she wants to do this the worst way.

Figure 11

She is concerned with her conscience. She hopes her brain can win out and help her conscience. She feels if this happens she would not use the bad words that want to come out or do the bad things. The investigator feels she wants help so badly, but realizes the answers are probably within her ownself.

Figure 12

This is subject's whole life laid open. Again she brings out that she is just a follower and can be led quite easily. The investigator feels she is discouraged with herself. She certainly expresses her fear of life because she feels she is going nowhere and she wants to be a somebody so badly. She is very fearful she will not be able to pull herself out of the gutter she is in. She states this by saying "Life isn't a joy ride." She does give a ray of hope and says if she really tried could make something of herself. She realizes she is a hoodlum and again mentions getting even with her parents and again wants to show off in a crowd and be a somebody.
Figure 13

She feels acceptable behavior for teenagers is spending time in a bar. She realizes that three boys and one girl is not proper. She does seem to have a few doubts if all teenagers behave this way. Again the girl in the story is pretty, but needs fixing up. Again she mentions showing off to get attention. Again she refers to herself as a follower. She feels a leader is interested in what is going on and that crooks are good thinkers. She feels television is quite a bad influence on teenagers.

Figure 14

The investigator thinks subject is telling her true feelings about sex. She enjoys it but yet is not sure about it. The investigator thinks she realizes that some men just want something to do with their time, and sex is a pastime. Again she is concerned with attracting attention (spotlight). Case #1 seems to indicate she would not like this for a living, but she is not quite sure. The investigator feels this profession might have entered into her thinking at times.

Figure 15

She realizes she was bored at home and could not stay in it. The investigator feels the talking about her stepmother. She does not think the boy is happy about this and rejects the
stepmother. She is sickened by the sight. She relates her loneliness all by herself. She feels her stepmother is a leader and she is a follower. She is afraid her stepmother might get mad at her and leave her. The investigator feels she is trying to relate that she tried very hard to stay good and not get involved with men and boys like her stepmother and mother did.

**Figure 16**

She is referring here to her parents' divorce. She relates they argue a lot and that they step out on each other. She makes a real plea for the parents to understand what they could do to the kids' life by getting a divorce, yet, she provides an out for them by saying if they can't live together then it is best. She does not want to blame her parents.

**Figure 17**

Again she reveals she wants attention. She again talks about setting example. She goes back to her mother and mentions playing the field. All her life this playing the field has been the matter and she wants to date every boy that is in "good taste." Always wanting the very best and always appearing popular.
Figure 18

There is sadness because of no parents. The investigator thinks she is comparing her life now because she is without a place to go. She is by herself and should be happy at the M.T.S. but realizes that there is trouble in both places, and realizes she can turn to, because just like her mother, she wishes her parents were with her. It has a happy ending ___ she tries for one.

Figure 19

She feels part of happiness is telling people off (man in go-car). She feels telling him off will bring her happiness. She feels girl will win in the end ___ but she is not real sure. She says "She better."

Figure 20

Again she mentions getting even and getting back (whites and coloreds). If she does not get even then not happy.

Figure 21

Again she mentions a happy life and wants the baby to be happy. The investigator feels she is relating what she wished her life would have been like as a baby.

Figure 22
The investigator feels she is again referring to the brain hoping against hope they would operate on it and make the brain well, so it can not cause her to do wrong things again.--Happy ending.

She again refers to what she feels are good teenagers, and what they would do after a dance. (She wants to be identified so badly with good kids). She first mentions letting her off rather than taking her to the door. Again she feels she must be loads of fun or she won't be asked out again, so can't be asked out again. Her opinion of dull is very colored by experience. She relates he'll take her to the door and "that's all." And they are happy.

She is very concerned with her spirit that lives within her. She is very concerned with what will happen to her after death. She is very worried about going to hell.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statistical Information Story</th>
<th>Delinquent Story</th>
<th>Picture Story</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Both parents have been married at least three times.</td>
<td>1. Plans to get even with her stepmother</td>
<td>1. Summed up life - &quot;Kinda like a nightmare.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Mother was previously committed to Mitchellville Training School for Girls.</td>
<td>2. Ran away.</td>
<td>2. She wanted a happy ending to all things.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Influence of stepmother proved to be damaging and even seemed to encourage her in sex matters.</td>
<td>3. Stole billfolds, purses and money.</td>
<td>3. Felt her brother and sister have not been rejected as she has.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Father's employment kept him away from home.</td>
<td>4. Fought with stepmother.</td>
<td>4. Had been taught you must show a man a good time.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Complete rejection by the mother.</td>
<td>5. Only people to blame - her and stepmother.</td>
<td>5. She wanted father to believe her and not the stepmother.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. A battle between step- mother and girl for father's attention.</td>
<td>6. Was trying to hurt father and plans to make it up to him.</td>
<td>6. She felt she was rejected by crowds and was concerned with reactions people had to her.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Like her mother, she was involved in stealing and sex misconduct.</td>
<td>7. She loves her real parents.</td>
<td>7. She fought for what she wanted and usually got it that way.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. When parents got divorced, her errant and delinquent behavior began. (Facts about separation were bad.)</td>
<td>8. Feels both her real parents tried to help her, but she did not realize it.</td>
<td>8. She was a real follower and her job was to help a leader.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Had too lavish surroundings--everything materially a teenager could want.</td>
<td></td>
<td>9. She had the belief - there is not such a thing as a happy marriage outside of a fairy tale.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Had to grow up too fast.</td>
<td>10. She felt divorce was very hard on children.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Bright girl and no problems in school before divorce.</td>
<td>11. Just wanted someone to care - She said &quot;can't really be happy when not loved by parents.&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12. Did not seem to know what proper behavior for a teenager was.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13. She felt crooks were good thinkers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14. She felt television had an influence on her life and other teenagers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
15. She was very confused about sexual behavior but was worried about liking sex enough to become a prostitute.

16. She wanted to get even with her parents and others or could not be happy.

17. She was very bored at home and so could not stay in it.

18. Felt her stepmother led her and she followed.
CONCLUSION CASE #1

Statistical information indicates that this bright girl, living in surroundings described as "perhaps too lavish," had in reality, become errant after the divorce of her parents, who, at the time of the girl's confinement, had each been married three times. The mother, a former inmate, had been guilty of both theft and sexual derelictions. Indications were that the stepmother had contributed to the girl's sexual misconduct. The father was often away from home.

In the story written at time of confinement, the girl emphasized the influence of the stepmother as the cause of her problems. She indicates that although she has tried to hurt her father she loves her real parents and felt they had tried to help her. She felt her running away and stealing were factors in her downfall.

In the picture story, the girl reflects about life, seemingly yearning for a happy ending to problems, at the same time characterizing life as "like a nightmare" and marriage as having no happy ending outside fairy tales. She shows evidence of rejection, of wanting someone to care, of feeling divorce is bad for children, and of feeling her siblings were not rejected. She indicates a desire to have her father believe her and a wish to get revenge on her parents.
In sexual references, she shows confusion about sex, and about proper teenage behavior, but indicates the importance of showing a man a good time.

The matter of being led, particularly by her stepmother, is reflected by comments about being a follower and the need to fight for what one wants.

Four additional comments were singular. One referred to crooks being good thinkers, another to the influence of television, and a third to learning to fight for what she wanted, and last to becoming a real follower rather than a leader.

In summary, the picture story, presented some new reason for misconduct, but it primarily gave additional insight into the basic home problem.
Case 3

Statistical Information

Case three is fourteen years. Her father is in his sixties. He has been married four times. He has one grown daughter by his first marriage, two sons by his second marriage and _____ and her brother by his third marriage. His present marriage has no children. He is planning to divorce his present wife.

Her mother (much younger) has been married three times. She had one son from her first marriage, two from her second marriage, and two children from her last marriage. She has left her last husband for another man. Quit school in tenth grade.

Her stepmother had two retarded sons from a previous marriage.

Until this last year ____ had lived with her father and stepmother, the stepmother greatly forced her own mentally retarded children on ____ and her brother. Father would not believe any of the stories about the stepmother. She has never had a normal home life where she was expected to perform daily chores, keep accountable hours, and feel loved and needed.

She was sent to live in another state, but became unmanageable. She was then placed in a Juvenile Detention
Home and then returned to Iowa. She refused to live with her stepmother and so went to live with her real mother and stepfather. Her brother is in trouble for car theft at the present.

She has an Intelligence Quotient of 102 on the paper pencil Otis test, indicating average ability. She has not been failing, but has made no effort to apply herself.

She has been sexually involved with many boys, but only admits to one. She did not attend church because her stepmother would not allow her to.

Delinquent Story

The first that I can remember is when my brother and I played hooky. After that I can't remember until after I came back from ___ for the first time since I was year old. I went to babysit for my mother I was thirteen at the time. My half-sister whom was two years younger than I (only ten at the time) had some cigarettes and she gave me one that when I start to smoke heavy because I used to smoke every once in awhile otherwise. Then my mother want me to stay over Christmas vacation I did well I was going steady with this boy fifteen (going steady was what every girl in the eighth grade was doing). He only saw me once a week when he took me to the show. Well back to my mother, well my sister went skating alot so I went with her. This is
where the trouble begun because she knew lots of boys up there that range from the age seventeen-twenty. And she would go around and tell all the boys I was her sister. And she herself and Know How old I was out still she said that I was sixteen. Most of the time I could convince them that I was younger. Then she had every boy in town ask me out. But the guy that got me in trouble was ___________.

Going out with these boys was really the only bad thing that is against the law. Besides telling little white lies.

Case 3

Evaluation of Stories Told in Response to the Pictures

Figure 1

This picture indicates the financial problem within the families by the subjects not thinking they would have a Christmas tree. Subject seems to be very thankful even if the tree is a small one.

Figure 2

This figure seems to indicate how the girl felt about "getting heck" - it was such a part of the homelife, she just accepted it as long as she could have a good time. This gives us a picture that she certainly was allowed freedom to date.
Figure 3

Subject is telling about her brother who has just been in serious trouble with the law for car theft. He had to pay for his crime.

Figure 4

Subject seems to indicate that it is fun to be in front of others and draw a large crowd. She seems to tell stories in which the children are involved in not wearing enough clothes. She mentions several times about the police, and her parents being arrested. She again mentions the punishment and "getting heck," which seems to be a common thing. She mentions two times that the parents were arrested. The investigator feels she is trying to let the parents take some of the blame for her problem and feels they should get some of the punishment.

Figure 5

Subject shows parental disapproval again. She mentions many times about schooling and how important it is. It is strange that her boyfriend received approval after taking one night school course. She feels that the only real job must be to become an engineer - she mentions this several times. The investigator feels she is hoping for this sister to have such a wonderful husband, but her
hoping seems unlikely. Subject is very possibly hoping for herself. Again she stresses education, because she knows the boy she is going with is not educated and the investigator feels she is portraying her sister because this is what she hopes for. It would appear her boyfriend is mentally handicapped--if he is eighteen and in the sixth grade. Subject is dreaming he will become an engineer. She likes him very much, but will admit he is usually no good, but once in awhile, he shows good qualities.

Figure 6

The investigator feels as though subject would like to have lived this picture when she was younger. It seems she might want her favorite uncle to adopt her. She again mentions, with great stress, reading and writing.

Figure 7

Subject is again stressing a college education, feeling this will take care of all problems and make everyone happy. In fantasy she feels she will marry because her boyfriend plans to become educated; she believes that a college education is not important for a girl, so she will be content to be a housewife. She wants to be well liked by "kids." She says "all the kids like me around town," a statement that is probably wishful thinking. She seems to mention musical instruments quite often.
Figure 8

Again subject talks of musical instruments. Again she mentions police, and she seems to feel that people who go to jail have fun. She has been in jail quite a few times and probably feels jail is better than going home, where sometimes she has reportedly not been fed and when fed, she has had to stand. Sometimes subject and siblings were not allowed water.

Figure 9

The investigator feels the band instruments in this story are suggestive. The mother in the picture story is willing to leave the other two children to go to hear her favorite sons play an instrument. Since the stepmother felt her own sons were much more important than the subject, the subject might feel a need for a tie with musical instruments, trying to get her stepmother's affection. Again the policeman comes into the picture. Again the children are not properly dressed. The investigator feels this again might indicate the feeling of rejection and, therefore, punishment of parents by the police. Subject was happy that the stepmother was "bawled out" by the father, because this was not usually how the father handled situations. (Subject only wished he would). Again the subject reveals about fun with the police, that was worth the "heck they got" when she and her siblings returned home.
Again the story involves the authorities and getting into trouble and getting "bawled out." The subject seems to be indicating that just being silly and trying to have a good time can end up getting into trouble. It seems likely that she might be relating the court martial of the picture story to her own sentence to Mitchellville. She might feel she had not really done anything to be committed to Mitchellville, just acted "silly." Most girls at the school indicate they were not doing anything wrong to cause commitment.

It seems the subject might possibly be trying to punish herself referring to blowing her hand off, her right hand. She seems to want to protect her eyes; her father has eye trouble, many cataracts. Perhaps she might be trying to spare her father any more trouble and pain.

Subject is talking about a girl who is popular, one who never "came back up." Again the girl in the picture story is punished for her crime. Subject felt this girl was "very sexy," and that is what the boys seemed to like.

Subject's characters in this picture story are again educated. The girl in the story again can not make up her
mind if she wants to marry the boy. The boy seems to take on the blindness of the subject's father when injured. The subject seems to want her father to care for her and protect her, actions which he apparently has not performed.

**Figure 14**

Again there is evil and calling of police, because of wrong doing. Now the woman in the picture story is again serving a term in the ladies' penitentiary. Subject seemingly has everyone in her story punished for being in trouble.

**Figure 15**

There is a happy ending to the story of this figure. Subject is probably speaking about getting her own way all the time. She might be drawn to her boyfriend because of his low ability and, therefore, he might be more permissive with her. She possibly looks at her boyfriend as a father image.

**Figure 16**

One perhaps gets a true picture of the stepmother and her relationship to the father. Subject seems very pleased about the money, so father can get a divorce.

**Figure 17**

Again the musical instrument and the happiness because the boy plays an instrument are mentioned. The girl in the picture story is very insecure and afraid a
boyfriend might not be faithful. The girl gains self-confidence and the story has a happy ending. The boy is also educated.

**Figure 18**

Again one has a happy ending with the father in the picture becoming an engineer, and the mother treating the girl with such kindness and even buying her new clothes. All of these thoughts are like a dream to the subject, not like the "nightmare" she has lived so long.

**Figure 19**

Subject talks about woman in the picture being able to control the husband. He lets her keep a go-cart. The investigator feels this might reflect the fact that the steppmother of the subject is completely dominated by the father. Subject is again punishing herself by "breaking a leg." She is showing companionship with her mythical daughter by taking her with the family, an experience neither the subject's mother nor the steppmother provided for her.

**Figure 20**

The subject reflects that "even the colored man" must be educated in order to be a success.

**Figure 21**

This figure story seems to exemplify how much subject
wants to please her mother and how pleased she was with herself when she made her mother happy.

Figure 22

Again the picture story mentions a wrong deed and the calling of the police. Here the man in the story had a trial and was sentenced. This picture appears to be the one of the most difficult for subjects to relate.

Figure 23

No pertinent information could be obtained from this story.

Figure 24

Again subject feels it is important for her to get her own way.

Figure 25

It would almost seem that the subject was afraid to face the father and the community again and so she might do something in order not to be released. This is a pattern which many girls follow, rather than to face reality. The investigator thinks the subject feels guilt again because another girl had been forced to take the subject's punishment for subject to be set free.
**SUMMARIZATION-CASE 3**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statistical Information Story</th>
<th>Delinquent Story</th>
<th>Picture Story</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Father in his sixties who has been married four times--is getting another divorce.</td>
<td>1. Played hooky.</td>
<td>1. Financial problem.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Much younger mother who has been married three times and just left her husband and is living with another man.</td>
<td>2. Smoked heavily.</td>
<td>2. Too much freedom to date.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Steomother has two mentally retarded children who get all the attention.</td>
<td>3. Went skating and sister introduced her to many boys.</td>
<td>3. Received &quot;heck&quot; from home no matter what she did, so had fun.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Never had a normal home life or expected to perform daily chores, keep accountable hours.</td>
<td>4. Sister told all she was sixteen not fourteen.</td>
<td>4. She seems to feel her parents were responsible—they should now accept some of the blame.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. She never felt loved or needed.</td>
<td>5. Sister had &quot;every boy in town ask her out.&quot;</td>
<td>5. Feels mentally handi- capped boyfriend was a real problem. He must get education. She feels education would solve all her problems.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Has been involved sexually with many boys.</td>
<td>6. Tells little white lies.</td>
<td>6. Feels she was not well liked by other &quot;kids.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Has been in detention home.</td>
<td></td>
<td>7. Felt much rejection from parents.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Has made no effort to apply herself in school- played hookie.</td>
<td></td>
<td>8. Felt did not do anything to be committed--just act silly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Had a feeling that to be popular must be sexy--boys like that kind of girl.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. She had a real feeling</td>
<td>that all who get in trouble must be punished.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Had to have her own way</td>
<td>with boys and others.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Feels she had lived in a</td>
<td>nightmare.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Had seen so much unkind-</td>
<td>ness in home--felt that accepted behavior.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Wanted to keep punishing</td>
<td>herself because of guilt feelings.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Felt a lack of companion-</td>
<td>ship with mother.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. She wanted her mother's</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>approval.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. Wanted to run away</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from reality.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. Had a real guilt complex.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CONCLUSION CASE 3

Statistically the subject's oft-married, aged father was in the process of getting a divorce. The young stepmother had been married three times and was living with another man. Most of the stepmother's attention was spent on her mentally retarded children, and the subject was deprived of a sound home life. The subject was involved sexually with many boys, failed to apply herself in school, and had been in a detention home.

At the time of confinement this delinquent wrote that she played hooky, smoked heavily, and lied. She indicated that her sister was popular with boys and that she had introduced the subject to many boys.

The picture stories revealed that the subject felt rejected by her parents and peers. They indicated a guilt complex, coupled with a domineering personality. A feeling that unkindness was acceptable behavior was indicated. Although the subject felt her confinement was unjustified, she indicated that education was the key to solving her problems, which she described as a "nightmare."

The investigator feels that the subject reveals in the Delinquent Story that the parents have no responsibility for her trouble, only herself and her sister. The statistical information indicates the home situation is the primary
source of trouble, and the picture story seems to reveal that she feels her parents are very much to blame.

Possible reasons for delinquent behavior that were not included in the Statistical Information and Delinquent's Story were financial problems, too much freedom to date, receiving reprimands from home no matter what the subject did, so she had fun; rejection by other youngsters and society; to be popular, one must be sexy; and the most significant reason, an urge to keep punishing herself because of her guilt feelings. Subject seems to indicate that an education will solve most problems.

In summary, the picture story presented some new reasons for misconduct as well as elaborating on the basic problem in the home.
Case 6

Statistical Information

This is a girl of sixteen years of age who has attended special classes. She has four full brothers and sister and two half brothers. Her father is severely handicapped. Her family is on Aid to Dependent Children support. The mother is mentally retarded and has been at both Toledo and Woodward. She is very weak, dependent, and permissive, and both allowed and indirectly encouraged children to be truant from school. The father has not shown any particular interest nor concern for his children. He has not seen that they are properly fed, loved, or cared for. The mother cares for the children, but is too weak and permissive. She admits she can not control her daughter. Subject was absent sixty-seven days in one school year without excuses. She was suspended from school many times for truancy, lack of effort and defiance. Many of the siblings appear to be mentally retarded some are even in Woodward. Subject is restricted from vigorous activities due to a heart problem.

Delinquent’s Story

I’m not one of the worst people in the world or I’m not one of the best. I’ve been in a few mixups. I’ve been to the Police Station in ____. I have a record there, in Juvenile Hall and in Meyer Hall in ____. I’ve been
suspended from school in sixth, seventh, and eighth grade.

I lie as I did today. I have had sex with ____________, one boy. It was during Christmas vacation about the twenty-sixth or twenty-seventh of December. I'm not proud of it, I'm ashamed, that why I lied to the nurse (this was about being a virgin).

Case 6

Evaluation of Stories Told in Response to the Pictures

Figure 1

Her characters all seem to have blue eyes and blond hair. Her children are always very happy and always seem to have smiles on faces.

Figure 2

She has a picture painted of a beautiful marriage with a big home and all the kids being very happy and they grow up to be real nice and beautiful children. This seems very important to her.

Figure 3

All go home and live happily. Does not relate to her father at all.

Figure 4

Again her subjects must go home and live happily ever
after. Again the kids are all nice looking. She speaks of how proud the mother must be of them because they are so good-looking. She again reveals a nice home and nice parents. It would seem possible that she feels that the perfect family would get to take a bath and drink milk and eat before they go to bed and sleep "real tight." From the record, it appears this would not be likely to be part of her home life; proper food has been a problem. She has not always slept well.

Figure 5

She again describes what she feels would be a perfect honeymoon--marriage--beautiful home. She wants children to be contented (something she had not been), sends them to bed and they have a nice sleep. She seems to feel when all is beautiful then all people sleep well.

Figure 6

She is very concerned with the orphan girl. She feels she is very lonely but mentions two times she can still smile. (She smiles a great deal herself). Subject wants the orphan girl to have a good family and parents. Subject reveals how she wants to become a mother; she would make sure she had a good family and a good home and clothes on her back. Things end with a happy ending again, as all her stories seem to end.
Figure 7

The song she picks out for the singer is "I'm Going Home to You." Again she reveals the characters will eat, go home, and go to bed.

Figure 8

Her characters are having fun as usual. She mentions going home now.

Figure 9

She again mentions a bed and taking a nap after dinner. She again refers to making the bed. She reveals that the mother is tired from just making a bed. (Her mother was very untidy woman.) Again they clean up and eat. Again she mentions a snack and gets ready for bed. Parents finally go to bed, too. She reveals about parents caring enough to go in to see that the kids were covered. All these many things were not a part of her life, yet she has longed for them so much that little else can enter into her commentary.

Figure 10

Many of her characters must really be shown as happy and she seems to describe the kind of beautiful woman she would like to be like, "He kissed her on the cheek," she states, probably feeling this is the proper way for real people to act on a date.
Interestingly the wedding is at her mother's place, not the girl's home and she describes what a fine place it is and then says - "Boy, it sure must be nice." Again she describes a beautiful home, this time with a maid or two and a butler. Again because the characters are so happy, they get a good night of sleep. She reveals she does not want a large family (nine in her family) and she certainly hopes the guy she marries does not either.

Figure 11

Man is in bed and tired (her father is most severely handicapped). She refers to his heart, as she has had a great deal of heart trouble and has spent many hours in bed. She is worried about the man's heart as she is worried about her own. Subject also went to Iowa City for her operation. She is concerned that the doctor's bill be paid up, as the record indicates her bills had usually been paid. She refers to the man in the picture as being happy and living a happy life and being normal. She so longs to be normal and live a normal life, which up to this time has not been true of her life.

Figure 12

She describes a lonesome, unattractive girl like herself. She describes herself as poor and not having a good shape. She so wants money, a nice home and good parents and
she so wants to be like the other children and "have fun and go to parties."

She is dreaming about what she hopes will happen to her. She wants a foster home with all the fine things she has not had and hopes they will like her. Again she refers to a lawyer and a beautiful house, and she refers to school and going to college so she can make something of herself.

**Figure 13**

She again mentions lonely kids. She has the boy and the girl wishing for a nice home or something. Again her characters are all nice looking. She reveals "they ain't happy because they do not have decent clothes or clean hair." She then has the boy going to a foster home and then to an institution. Then they went on "replacement" (as she calls it) and make good. She has her people enjoying life with "their families like people really should." She mentions cooking and cleaning and working hard at home, because these things seem so very important to her since she did not have any of these things at home.

**Figure 14**

The woman is again good looking and has a good shape and makes money. She again has her characters get married and go on a honeymoon. Her husband is a lawyer who makes good money and has a fine home. They like their children and believe in giving them a good education (not like her
parents who seem against an education). It is a very happy family again.

**Figure 15**

Again, she describes a nice-looking girl, who is lonely, and a proposal of marriage, and then the girl has a fine house and children. Father is an engineer and making good money again. She mentions a plain old housewife and all is fine.

**Figure 16**

Again we have a lawyer, good looking with a big smile on his face. Again the character must be educated and seemingly has blond hair. She mentions he not only is nice but a "real good father" and this is so important to her as her father was anything but like that.

**Figure 17**

Again a proposal of marriage and the couple are well educated, make money and are happy. All is well because the man is making money. She said "they lived happily on."

**Figure 18**

This seems to be her idea of how she will be greeted when she returns from Mitchellville Training School. Her parents did not care enough to greet her even. She is kissed by sisters and brothers. She then goes for a walk in the rain and then is happy and then comes home to parents. She is good so she can stay and graduate from high
school and college and make something of herself. She suggests that she would visit her folks only once in a while after she gets a lovely apartment.

Figure 19

The girl is again nice looking. She feels the nice girl only wants to stay home until she gets through school and then will go on her own. Again she gets married, has children, and money and she stays home and takes care of the baby. (Her mother worked much of the time.)

Figure 20

Again the characters get married, have a nice home, a fine-looking baby and she has the child nice and healthy, not like her own sickly self.

Figure 21

A married woman with a "real nice baby." She wants the baby to be clean and take a nap again. Again a nice job, money, a nice home and mother with a smile. Of course, the baby grew up and got a fine education. It is quite different though for him staying with the parents even after he is educated. She reveals how he is to have stories told to him and how she would play games with him and now that he is grown up she reveals these things. The subject so wishes the playing between mother and child could be true of her own relationship.
Figure 22
The characters have money; husband was an engineer and a nice guy and they live in a nice home. Again subject speaks of fun between a mother and daughter.

Figure 23
There is a successful heart operation. The doctor is, of course, like all her other characters - he works hard, makes money and is happy. He comes home and gets clean, watches television, and goes to bed and goes to work the next morning. This, of course, she did not see in her own father--her's was severely handicapped.

Figure 24
The same story is again told in this picture. The apartment seems significant also. She speaks as before, of a beautiful house, and again all the characters spend much time eating, and she seems to feel if they have a nice home, then they will be getting along all right.

Figure 25
This last story sums up all she has repeated over and over again. She feels strongly about these things; so much that her every word is spent telling how really and truly lonely and unhappy she is. She relates that when she was younger she had a lot of trouble and kids made fun of her because she was older than they were. She was always getting
expelled because she got mad at these kids. She had trouble at home and so she went to school to get away and then she just got in more trouble.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statistical Information Story</th>
<th>Delinquent Story</th>
<th>Picture Story</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. She is a Special Education student.</td>
<td>1. Feels she is not one of the worst people in the world nor one of the best.</td>
<td>1. Kids started making fun of her because she was older than others in class.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Her father is severely handicapped.</td>
<td>2. Has been suspended from school in sixth, seventh, and eighth grades.</td>
<td>2. She was getting expelled because she got mad at kids.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Her mother is mentally retarded and has been at Toledo and Woodward.</td>
<td>3. She lies and she did when she entered Mitchellville Training School.</td>
<td>3. She was self-conscious because of her looks, size, and clothing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Mother allowed and indirectly encouraged truancy from school.</td>
<td>4. She has had sex with one boy.</td>
<td>4. She went to school to get away from home.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Mother is very weak, dependent and permissive.</td>
<td>5. She lied to the nurse (this was about being a virgin).</td>
<td>5. But she would get in more trouble at school.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Father has not shown any interest or concern for children.</td>
<td></td>
<td>6. She pictures everything from a dream world relationship.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. He has not seen they are properly fed, loved, or cared for.</td>
<td></td>
<td>7. She did not see a happy marriage or a happy life.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Mother admits she can not control daughter.</td>
<td></td>
<td>8. She did not have food nor clothing and was not kept clean.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Delinquent was absent 67 days in one school year with no excuse.</td>
<td></td>
<td>9. She feels she is a very unattractive girl with a bad shape.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. She was suspended from school many times for truancy, lack of effort, and defiance.</td>
<td>10. She did not sleep well at night.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. She is handicapped due to a heart problem.</td>
<td>11. She must have been somewhat the &quot;ugly duckling&quot; in her mother's eyes.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Her home was very unattractive and unclean, and she was very conscious of it.</td>
<td>12. Her home was very unattractive and unclean, and she was very conscious of it.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. There seems to have been very little fun in her life.</td>
<td>13. There seems to have been very little fun in her life.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. ___________________________</td>
<td>14. ___________________________</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Was shown very, very little affection and attention from mother.</td>
<td>15. Was shown very, very little affection and attention from mother.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
16. She felt she came from a very large family, that her parents could not afford to take care of her and she worried about her doctor bills.

17. She did not have a normal physical life.

18. She so wanted to be like other kids and have fun, going to parties.

19. She was bothered because her father did not go to work like other fathers.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statistical Information Story</th>
<th>Delinquent Story</th>
<th>Picture Story</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>20. Her mother worked away from home.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21. She was a very, very lonely, and unhappy girl.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CONCLUSION CASE 6

Statistical information reveals that this subject was mentally retarded. She was physically handicapped because of a heart problem. Her mother was mentally retarded and was weak, dependent, and permissive. The father was physically handicapped and showed no interest in his children, and it did not seem that they were properly fed, loved, or cared for. She had a truancy problem. The subject stated that she lied about school and sex. She indicated that she had been suspended from school several times.

The picture story reaction indicated that the subject was very conscious of her unattractive appearance and poor home. She felt lonely and had a fear about lack of money. She seemed to indicate a pessimistic outlook on life.

Possible reasons for her delinquent behavior that were not included in the Statistical Information or Delinquent's Story were the fact that youngsters made fun of subject because she was older; her being expelled because of looks, size, and clothes; her going to school to get away from home; and the money problems and subject's own doctor bills. Perhaps the most important cause was that
she so wanted to be liked by other youngsters, to have fun and go to parties and have a normal life.

In summary, several possible new reasons were presented, as well as emphasizing home problem, and abnormal physical life.
Case 13

Statistical Information

This sixteen-year old girl is a bright girl with normal ability with an Intelligence Quotient of 119. She is the third of seven children.

Her father has some training in business school beyond high school and the mother works. Her trouble started when her boyfriend broke up with her to date her sister. She took an overdose of sleeping pills. She has been seen at Independence because of running away from home and appearing like she was going into schizophrenic reaction. She has severe headaches. She is a youngster that seems scared when her impulses become somewhat overwhelming and is lacking in the ability to communicate verbally her needs.

Whenever she feels she is going to do something wrong, she has severe headaches beforehand. She has a strained dependency, and a tendency to get disorganized and confused.

She is a member of a church and attended both morning and evening services on Sunday and seldom missed. She was a member of the church youth group. She has been treated for Venereal Disease several times. Her father decided he did not want her to return to the home because
he felt it was unfair to the other children. She has needed much individual attention and love, and has not received it. The mother feels this girl never

Delinquent's Story

In grade school (about five or six) I began smoking behind my parents' backs. Then I got in a fist with one of my best friends. I took one-half bottle of aspirins in seventh grade after breaking up with my girl. In eighth grade I got more disobedient to the teachers and was kicked out of one class. In ninth grade I was run away by a group of kids. I met this boy running around with a bad group of kids. He asked me out and I talked my mother into letting me go to get a coke or something. He took me to a lonely spot and was kissing me and everything then he forced me to have relations with him. I screamed and cried and finally he quit. I felt about as low as anything ever throug. I couldn't stop him. After that I went with about anything that would take me. I first ran away because this guy, called me and told me he had something very important to tell me about the boy. I was color with at that time.
So I met him on the corner. He took me for a ride as he
told me. Then he wouldn't take me home. I begged him and
he wouldn't. It got later and later until I was afraid to
go home and he knew it so he told me to go away with him.
So I did. The next morning I turned myself in as a runaway
and wouldn't go home because I was afraid. I went home two
weeks after that. I began going with a good hood then. We
planned to get married and so in ____ I ran away again.
I went back to ____ until ____. And went to Independence
Mental Health Center for five months. Everything went fine
after I got out except for an occasional jumping of school
and smoking. Then I met _____, age 24 _____ and he
tried to get married but couldn't but lived together three
weeks anyway. Now I'm here.

Case 13

Evaluation of Stories Told in Response to the Pictures

Figure 1

__________________________________

Figure 2

__________________________________

Figure 3

__________________________________
She seems to have aspirations of being a singer.

She again refers to success through the entertainment field.

Again she refers to a singing group.

This response would seem to indicate the mother's inability to have any sympathy for the children who were almost killed and still punishing them because they were playing next to water.

Might possibly show her frustrations with not being able to complete a job on time, and the way it should be done. She said "he never did get it the way he wanted it."
Figure 12
Here she relates to an actress such as she must want to be. It would almost seem she feels the girl got what she deserved - drowning, because she fell in love, possibly punishment as subject was punished when she fell in love.

Figure 13
Girl becomes a famous actress because she listens to the director.

Figure 14
The investigator feels subject is referring to one of her brothers who trouble.

Figure 15
She is relating this picture to her problem with her older sister who stole her boyfriend, but she "turns the tables" and steals a boyfriend from her older sister rather than let her steal one from her.

Figure 16
This is probably wishful thinking on her part - hoping she can go home soon.

Figure 17
Figure 18

It might be interesting that subject used her older sister who wanted to escape. She let her escape so the family could be reunited.

Figure 19

"She came out on top," it seems important to subject that she succeed. She seems to feel she has been on the bottom much of her life.

Figure 20

She could be referring to herself not being accepted in the home; so she left. Then she decides to return (she has left home many times.)

Figure 21

Figure 22

Possibly subject is describing the boy she still secretly cares for and who left for the service, perhaps she still hopes, in her heart that someday he will return and they will get married. (The boy the sister took away).

Figure 23
This description seems to reflect a desire of subject to show she was really wanted by some boy, even though he had another dare. But she was really rejected by the boy she wanted to have ask her.

Subject talks about being bright in school, "Kind of wild." She felt everyone kept comparing her to her older sister who was wild and very smart and beautiful, and so she got tired of hearing about it and followed her sister's ways. The older sister never got caught. Parents tried to correct her but she would not listen. She was sent away, then came back, and was sent away again. She straightened out and graduated from high school and beauty school.
**Statistical Information Story**

1. Her trouble seemed to start when her boyfriend broke up with her to date her older sister. She took an overdose of sleeping pills.

2. She has been seen at Independence because of running away from home and appearing as if going into schizophrenic reaction.

3. She has severe headaches.

---

**Delinquent Story**

1. In fifth and sixth grades began smoking behind parents' backs.

2. Fought a fist fight with best friend.

3. In junior high she began smoking and disobeying teachers.

---

**Picture Story**

1. Possibility that the mother did not have any sympathy or much understanding for her daughter.

2. Possibly she is impatient if things do not get done the way she wants them.

3. She seems to feel she wants the girl who falls in love to be punished as she was.
4. She is scared, and impulses have been overwhelming, and she is lacking in abilities to communicate verbally her needs.

5. Whenever going to do something wrong, she has severe headaches beforehand.

6. She has a tendency to get confused.

7. She has been treated for Venereal Disease several times.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statistical Information Story</th>
<th>Delinquent Story</th>
<th>Picture Story</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4. Took half bottle of aspirin because her boyfriend broke up with her in seventh grade.</td>
<td>4. She wants to get even with her older sister for stealing her boyfriend.</td>
<td>4. She ran with a bad &quot;bunch of kids.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. She was expelled from class in eighth grade, and she was disobedient to the teachers.</td>
<td>5. She must come out on top from now on—very important to her.</td>
<td>7. People kept comparing her to her older sister who was beautiful, smart, and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Father does not want her home.</td>
<td>8. Boy took her out and forced her to have relations with him.</td>
<td>talented. (Sister was always wild, but she did not get caught).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. She has a need for individual attention and love and has not received it.</td>
<td>9. After that, she went with &quot;about anything that would take her.&quot;</td>
<td>8. Got tired of this and followed sister's ways.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Mother feels this girl never cried; she only bottled it up inside.</td>
<td>10. She went away with a boy rather than go home when it was so late.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11. Two weeks later she went home.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12. Ran away again.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13. Then went to Independence Health Center.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
14. After she got out things were all right until she met an older boy and wanted to get married and could not, so they lived together three weeks.
CONCLUSION CASE 13

Statistical information reveals that the subject had been treated at Independence for schizophrenic tendencies. Her sister had taken the subject's boyfriend from her and subject reacted by attempting suicide. She often had headaches prior to misbehavior, and she had been treated for Venereal Disease. The subject had been rejected by her father. She felt a need for love and affection and never learned to show her emotions.

The subject wrote that she started smoking in grade school and was expelled from junior high school twice because of behavior problems. She was subject to sexual misconduct on numerous occasions after she was forced to an initial sexual act, and tried to commit suicide when she was rejected by her boyfriend.

The picture story reaction indicated that the subject felt rejected by her mother. She felt a need to "get even" and "come out on top." There appeared a feeling of jealousy toward her sister whom she emulated.

Probably the most likely reason for delinquent behavior not indicated in Statistical Information or Delinquent's story is that she was always being compared to
her older sister who was beautiful, smart, and talented:
then as a final blow, the sister stole subject's boyfriend.

In summary, the picture story presents some possible new reasons for misconduct.
Statistical Information

This fourteen-year old girl has an Intelligence Quotient of 111. She has three full sisters and one half brother.

Her father is an alcoholic. He has deserted the family several times. He is not believed to be working. Her mother has a tenth grade education and works nights. Her parents are divorced.

All of the children have had rather haphazard childhoods. Because she was the oldest, much of the responsibility for the children was hers while the mother tried to provide a living. In return for taking care of kids, the mother allowed her extra privileges. She started wearing high heels, tight skirts, and makeup in sixth grade. She used to sing for money in a tavern. Her father would then be able to buy more liquor. He wanted her to come live with him, and requested this often. Authorities felt he wanted her for his meal ticket. The trouble started when the mother remarried. After many long, frequent fights, she eventually went to live with her maternal grandparents. There she quit school and planned to marry a "very undesirable boy."
She feels her own mother is very dependent on her mother and blames the divorce on this factor. She also feels the mother favors the younger daughter.

The subject was an honor student until the divorce. School boys began talking about her doing things she should not be doing at an early age. All her friends were much older than her and considered to be the wrong kind of girls. She is a very lovely, attractive girl who feels very unwanted and unloved. She cries a great deal and feels ashamed of herself and terribly guilty. She says she cries most of the night and has difficulties in trying to sleep and wants to see her mother whom she has forgiven.

She has a one-year history of going from relative to relative in a kind of a rebellious, angry and bitter display of feelings toward her mother about whom she has rather basic depressed feelings concerning separation from them. This has been going on for about five years and gets worse with the addition of each new child into the family. On the surface she appears a friendly, cooperative, smiling and well-adjusted girl, although not too far underneath, can be seen some raging, angry feelings which she turns on to create a moderate depressive picture.

Delinquent's Story

I shall list the many things I have done: 1. I stole
$7 from my aunt's house in _______, 10 years old. 2. I went out with a married man. 3. I broke my mother's heart. 4. Caused my boyfriend to have a nervous breakdown. 5. Ran away from Foster home. 6. Smoked behind my mother's back. 7. Caused everyone to worry. 8. Lied. 9. I have gotten drunk. 10. Cheated in school. 11. Most of all I have broken one of the Ten Commandments: "Honor thy mother and thy father." Now I am paying for them. No one known how much except God and I.

Case 15

Evaluation of Stories Told in Response to the Pictures

Figure 1

______________________________

Figure 2

Subject feels it is much better to have fun than for people to be mad at each other.

Figure 3

Possibly wishful thinking on subject's part to cover up for her guilty feelings.

Figure 4

She hopes she has four little boys.
**Figure 5**

She relates that she is the kind of girl who will call off an engagement just to be smart and this is the kind of thing she will keep doing and has done before--possibly why her boyfriend had a nervous breakdown.

**Figure 6**

Perhaps she is relating this to herself, helpless and hoping someone will get her so she will not be lonely anymore, so characters in picture live happily ever after.

**Figure 7**

Subject wants her characters to all have fun.

**Figure 8**

She refers to "guys who try to hurt girls all the time"--she does not like the kind.

**Figure 9**

Subject did not mind her mother, even at an early age, because the punishment was "not anything" and because her mother would laugh about it after they went to bed.

**Figure 10**

Subject feels time has really gone fast - seems as if she just got to Mitchellville Training School.

**Figure 11**

She relates character in picture is torturing himself
inside for something he has done, and this is the form of torture.

**Figure 12**

It seems likely from the record that this is the kind of behavior subject has indulged in. Calling this kind of girl a "skag" who has a "high-class beach house" and "brings guys to it." Girl does it because she feels insecure and feels as if nobody wants her, and so she gives herself away instead of finding love. Subject relates she is sorry for what she has done but does not know how to stop.

**Figure 13**

---

**Figure 14**

Again subject relates that the woman in the picture must not have any pride nor conscience. Woman is insecure and thinks that if she shows herself off, maybe people will like her. The woman is very unhappy. She does the stripping only for attention, because in her childhood she did not get any attention, so when an adult, she finds attention in a vulgar way. Woman seems to realize that in this way she will never find happiness. When she gets older she might even start a younger girl on the same trail.

**Figure 15**

Subject relates picture to a brothel and again men
make promises. Of course, rejection comes again, and the girls never see the man again and one girl gets pregnant.

**Figure 16**

A family works out its problems through a marriage counselor and live happily evermore.

**Figure 17**

Again subject's guilt complex is evident because of the way she judges others' boyfriends. It seems when boyfriends get too serious, subject is afraid of getting hurt and she jilts them and goes on to try new fields. She reveals she can not be happy because of her guilty conscience.

**Figure 18**

Mother holds on to children, because she knows that someday she will be parted from them.

**Figure 19**

Subject wants to be a winner and not only win the race, but set records, go down in history, and become wealthy. But then she has the girl in the picture become paralyzed for the rest of her life, probably reflecting a desire to be punished for wrong doings. Girl in picture ended up not liking anybody and nobody liking her. (Subject fears this could happen to her.)
This story is directly related to subject's own story about mother's rejecting her after sister was born. Child is first baby and is "spoiled rotten" until next one comes and first child is then set aside. "They pretend like she is not there." The new baby girl gets all the attention. She will be expected to do everything right and push everything on her. She will "explode" and go out and get into trouble and end up in ____.

Again the picture character is rejected and feels like no one cares for her. She has not seen her family for a very long time. She feels she is on a shelf and put away. She just does not feel wanted.

The investigator believes subject is relating that people who do a poor job—cheat and do not care—many times get ahead in this world. Man is getting even with the patient by cutting him up and just putting him together. Man wants to be a crook but became what parents wanted. He will never be happy until he becomes a crook. He wants to be punished for his bad deeds and be kicked out of the profession.
Subject's own feelings of insecurity within this group of girls because she has always been poor in conduct. Girl in picture will be rejected and the man will walk out on her. She will find a man in her own class bracket—one she is good enough for. She will never forget the man who left her, and this might then be the reason she will not let anyone hurt her again.

Here subject relates how she expects her life to be plain and ordinary and she will be a "good-for-nothing." She relates to the cardboard and the few dirty smudges on the hair. She feels the cardboard could be _________. She knew she can not be washed clean, but can be wiped out a little. She feels dumb and crippled—plain and ordinary. She feels very inferior—never done anything great.

She has been told she will not live past thirty-five because of tuberculosis in the family.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statistical Information Story</th>
<th>Delinquent Story</th>
<th>Picture Story</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Father is an alcoholic.</td>
<td>1. Stole seven dollars from aunt's house at age ten.</td>
<td>1. She has jilted boys before just to be smart.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Father has deserted the family several times.</td>
<td>2. Went out with a married man.</td>
<td>2. This seems to indicate why her boyfriend had a nervous breakdown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Mother works nightly.</td>
<td>3. Broke her mother's heart.</td>
<td>3. She was very lonely.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Parents are divorced.</td>
<td>4. Caused her boyfriend to have a nervous breakdown.</td>
<td>4. Did not ever seem to have any fun.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Being the oldest child, subject has had responsibility of other kids while mother worked.</td>
<td>5. Ran away from foster home.</td>
<td>5. She did not mind her mother even at an early age, because the punishment was &quot;not nothing.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. She was given extra privileges for taking care of kids.</td>
<td>6. Smoked behind mother's back.</td>
<td>6. Felt she should be tortured and suffer for her bad deeds.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. In sixth grade she started wearing high heels, tight skirts, and makeup.</td>
<td>7. Caused everyone to worry.</td>
<td>7. She has had many affairs because she feels insecure and feels nobody wants her, so she gives herself away instead of finding love.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Father wants to use her beautiful voice singing in a tavern so he could buy more liquor.</td>
<td>8. Lied.</td>
<td>8. She is always sorry for her behavior with boys but she can not seem to stop.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Father kept wanting her to live with him for a meal ticket.</td>
<td>9. Got drunk.</td>
<td>9. She has felt that if she shows herself off, men will like her.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical Information Story</td>
<td>Delinquent Story</td>
<td>Picture Story</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Trouble started when mother remarried.</td>
<td>10. Cheated in school.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. She went to live with her maternal grandparents.</td>
<td>11. Broke one of the ten commandments &quot;Honor thy father and thy mother.&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Quit school at the time her mother remarried and after she went to live with her maternal grandparents, and planned to marry a &quot;very undesirable boy.&quot;</td>
<td>12. Now no one knows how much she is paying for her sins on her mother except God and her.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Girl blames mother's divorce on the fact that her own mother was dependent on her.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Subject feels the younger daughter was favored.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Statistical Information**

1. She was an honor student until the divorce.
2. Had much older friends and wrong kind.
3. A very lonely and attractive girl who feels unwanted and unloved.
4. Cries often and feels guilty and ashamed of herself.
5. Wants to see her mother badly because she has forgiven her.
6. Lived with many different relatives and has been angry and bitter with her mother.
7. She is depressed about being away from her mother and each additional child increases this.
CONCLUSION CASE 15

Statistical information indicates that the subject's father, an alcoholic, deserted the family several times. The divorced mother then worked nights, and subject was left household duties and care of the other children. The subject has a beautiful voice which father capitalized on by obtaining money for her singing in taverns. The mother remarried and the subject, who had been an honor student, went to live with the grandmother; trouble ensued and the subject quit school. Subject cried often and felt guilty and ashamed. With each new addition into the family she became more depressed because she was still away from her mother, and the other children were wanted, and she was not.

At the time of confinement, the delinquent wrote that she stole seven dollars from her aunt, at age ten. She went with a married man, broke her mother's heart, caused her boyfriend to have a nervous breakdown, ran away from her foster home, smoked behind her mother's back, caused everyone to worry, lied, got drunk, cheated in school, broke one of the ten commandments, "Honor thy father and thy mother."

The picture stories revealed that the subject felt rejected by her parents and peers. She seemed to have a guilt complex about her jilted boyfriend, who had a nervous breakdown. She then began going with and jilting many
different boys, because she was lonely and never seemed to have any fun. So insecure and unwanted, she had many affairs, trying to find love. She was really sorry for her behavior with boys, but she could not seem to stop, feeling if she showed herself to men they will like her.

The investigator feels it was significant that subject did not mind her mother even at an early age because the punishment was "not nothing." Eventually she feels no one wanted her so she gave herself away. Sorry for behavior, she can not stop.

In summary, the picture story presented some possible new reasons for misconduct, but it primarily gave additional insight into the basic home problem.
Case 17

Statistical Information

This is a fifteen-year-old special education student who has six full brothers and sisters and three half brothers and sisters.

The father had a ninth grade education. He is very erratic in jobs, has changed religion many times and appears to be a most unreliable and unstable person. Subject is very resentful towards her father for "giving his children away," and for disciplining her harshly and without understanding and is intolerant of his past feeble effort to manage the household and family affairs. She feels he never tried. The family has been on Aid to Dependent Children for a long time.

Subject's mother is dead. She finished only sixth grade. She was mentally dull, a very poor housekeeper, and quite inadequate. Subject remembers her mother with affection but expressed very little closeness or involvement, saying she had been ill and in and out of the hospital much of the time, as far back as she could remember.

The stepmother had a tenth grade education and appeared dull and easily confused. She is a passive person.

Subject's family life has always been marginal and disorganized. As her mother's illness progressed, her father put the children up for adoption. She houses she has lived
in have been dirty, crowded, cluttered, and inadequate with yards full of debris. The children appeared very ragged, dirty, and unkempt.

Subject wanted to be sent to Mitchellville Training School so she could then get in a foster home. She says her home is not fit and has no desire to return. She feels close only to her brother. The other children have been in trouble, also. Subject has been very promiscuous with many boys. She can be very kind and warmhearted and friendly with other youngsters and can also be an instructor, getting others in trouble. She would like to be a leader, but she has no followers. She is an unhappy girl and has been preoccupied with sexual thoughts of all nature.

Delinquent's Story

When I ran off this time before I came up here I went to the colored part of town and got mixed up with a lot of boys that took advantage of me well you can't put all of the blame on the boys because I had a lot to do with it too, I was the one that went there; the boys didn't come to the home. I met one boy I really liked his name _____ I knew _____ before I knew any of the other boys I let _____ have sexual relashins with me and he ask me to marry him I said yes and he gave me a ring and I told him I ran away and he said I would have to stay hid I said I loved and
he said the same to me then when he left I got in a mess up with other boys and I gave in to them as a fool I wasn't thinking about ___ then he came and all the boys told him what I did so he ask me about it and I told him it was true he said I love you to much to break up but I will if you ever do it again but I didn't listen and I did it again and this time ___ gave me another chance because he loved me anyway he said he did I stayed with ___ two nights and we done the same thing and I was sure I was in love with him I knew it was wrong for me to be doing this but I thought just a long as I was going to marry him it was alright. Then I let more boys do it and ___ talked to me and he was really hurt to know that he had been led on so I gave his ring to him and went with the other boys ___ kept making calls and asking me to go back with him I really loved him and I let the other boys make up my minds then the other knew I took his ring and I still done him the same way he ask me not to do it but I did it any way he was the only boy I ever loved and I told him that he said if you love me you will stop doing things like that then he stopped doing that to me he said he love me to much to hurt me he said sex would only hurt me and he couldn't hurt me I miss him now and I'm sorry I ever made the mistake I hope I get to see him again He is colored but that don't mean anything if you love someone.
Case 17

Evaluation of Stories Told in Response to the Pictures

Figure 1

Figure 2

Figure 3
Here she describes her principal who she feels always growled at her. He used to back her up in the back room of his office. She somehow felt she really got in trouble when the wife went on vacation. The investigator feels she is making implications at this point. (Her mind seems to always be on sexual matters, either make-believe or real). She admits she was a sneaky and bad person.

Figure 4

Figure 5
She is talking about one boy she cares for very much who was already a married man. She refers to this same boy quite often.

Figure 6
She feels parents will not claim the girl because she
is of mixed race. Here she brings out this idea of mixed marriage, that is very important to her--she plans to wed a negro--not a white. The subject has tried to get the investigator to adopt her many times and the investigator feels she is making another plea at this time.

**Figure 7**

She very definitely has an avid interest in Ringo Starr, one of the Beatles. She spends much of the time imitating him and singing as he does.

**Figure 8**

The investigator feels subject is referring to things in a sexual way. This girl is very, very preoccupied with sex and wants her characters to know a great deal about it. She is very proud of her knowledge about sex. She reveals how her parents just call her on the phone and come for a visit. She feels the rejection by parents very much.

**Figure 10**

Again she mentions her idol, Ringo Starr.

**Figure 11**

In talking to her previously, she has described that she has a guilt complex about her mother's death and feels
somewhat responsible. She also speaks of being frightened a great deal at night.

**Figure 12**

She refers to herself as a wild girl. She is very proud of this. She talks about the reasons she would so love to be a part of—a girl gang—but she never has been accepted by other girls—just boys. She speaks of all of them as her friends.

**Figure 13**

She feels age is the worst enemy because she could not get into places she wanted with boys, and she always wants the boys to think she is older and grown up. Again she is proud she is a "wild girl." She tells about their hideout where the group keeps things they steal and where they drink.

**Figure 14**

She has quite a description of "rolling them up."
The investigator feels she is expressing tearing them up. This is how she treats boys. She herself never wants to (but does) take money for services (as told later). She implies the group wants to see what is going on.

**Figure 15**

Again she mentions the Beatles. Her idea of "making out" is explained in a later story.
Figure 16

She again refers to "my husband and myself adopting a child." She wants me to keep thinking about this idea (she has asked this for a long time). When investigator asks whether the child turns out well, subject refers to herself and says child is the ugly duckling and goes wild. Subject feels she is not as good as her sister, and she does not mean ugly in actions. The reason for subject's being sent to Mitchellville is that she has been let down so much. She so wants to know why things happen the way they do.

Figure 17

She again refers to investigator's college--Drake--and my name. For a long time she has wanted the investigator to be her mother. She is relating things investigator told her about herself on her trip to Mitchellville. She again wants investigator to know she likes her. Here she reveals about "tearing up" men, having a good time--(later she gives this a different meaning). She gives a happy ending to my marriage.

Figure 18

The investigator feels subject might be referring to when she stayed with her grandmother, when her mother was sick all the time; and how the mother, herself, felt very bad because she was ill. Subject refers to father being dead possibly, because he saved his family up and so she
feels he might as well be dead, or he should have been the one to die.

She used this picture often to get rid of frustrations and to just talk at random (thirteen pages long). She is telling about the Spanish boys she would live with when she and her brothers would leave home. Here she refers to "tearing up" again. She realizes that she likes whichever boy she is with at the time. She reveals if she "makes out" with others, her boyfriend hits her. The investigator feels that she wants a boy to care for her so much, she wishes he would hit her to show he wanted her and cares what she did (no one has ever cared what she did). She realizes boy just said things and did not mean them. Subject again says boy does not care what she does, and she so wants someone to care what she does.

She wants investigator to know she does not just pick any boy. It is the cutest one she says because she wants me to feel she can get whichever one she wants only she knows they just use her.

Her statement "Women sex to love, and men love to sex" sums up how she looks at sex. She realizes she should settle down or she will not ever find that special someone. She admits that she uses boys just as they use her or she says "Mrs. Johansen, I get an enjoyment out of sex."

She reveals she has her set of morals she would not have relations with her own brother. Investigator feels
she is trying to let me know there are things she will not do.

She is explaining how her father will not leave her alone. She refers to what her mother would say. She states her father can not get a job done because he is too lazy and drinks too much.

She feels life is all sex. She seems somewhat to realize that perhaps her conduct has been bad, but she does not really know.

When subject tells about stealing, she feels she is clever because she fools people. She is very proud of her deeds. She seems to have the feeling that if she tells someone about her bad deeds, the telling will help her conscience.

She is referring here to her stepmother and says she did not really care what happened to the stepmother. Again subject states she "tore up" and had a good time. She is glad to relate that her brother is not a homosexual.

Again she states what she feels she just would not do--take dope. She has been taught that to "shack up" is not bad. She has a good brother who does that. The police refer to her episode as "shacking up," and she says that means living with men, and, in the next breath, she says she was, but "what we were doing was not really bad." Subject will not let herself believe she was guilty of wrong-doing.

She is very proud of the train episode--says she never had so much fun in her whole life, but it was the
dirtiest fun. Subject wants the investigator to feel she knows all about sexual matters.

She refers to the Bible, indicating she tries to follow it regarding doing things at the wrong time of the month. She has very strong feelings about certain things she feels are wrong. She reveals how very little she knows about all sexual matters. She indicates she really wants to have children, but if can not have them, she will throw her life away.

She feels in order to get boys to like her, she must be grown-up, mature, and permissive, even telling them she already had a baby, so "guys would feel she knew her way around."

Figure 19

Figure 20

Subject relates how she has no racial bias.

Figure 21

Subject is referring to the superintendent of the training school, Mrs. Carter, saying the superintendent tries her best, but some girls do not want help. This is how subject
feels. She likes her life and no matter what, she will not change. This is the only happiness she gets.

Figure 23

Subject thought of her mother in this picture and just did not want to talk about it. She missed her mother very much when she died. Investigator felt she lost the only one who cared for her at all.

Figure 24

This story is a final message to the one boy subject feels she still cares about. She tells the investigator how she plans to return to the boy. She must have someone and must let the investigator know the boy cares for her even if he is married and has children of his own.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Statistical Information Story</th>
<th>Delinquent Story</th>
<th>Picture Story</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Special Education student.</td>
<td>1. Spent much time in colored neighborhood with boys.</td>
<td>1. When her mother died, she felt completely rejected.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Comes from a family of eleven.</td>
<td>2. Had one boy who really cared but she could not leave others alone.</td>
<td>2. She felt she had just one boy who really cared for her. When she faced reality, she knew he only liked her for what he could get, but she still talks about him. (He is already married).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Father is unreliable and unstable person.</td>
<td>3. Felt sex was &quot;OK&quot; if was going to marry.</td>
<td>3. She feels a need to go with other races, because her parents object very strongly to this and she is attracted to this idea.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Great resentment shown for father for giving children away, as mother's illness progressed.

She feels her father never tried to manage the household, just gave up.

Family on Aid to Dependent Children.

First boy forgave her but she could not leave others alone.

First boy stopped doing things to her because he cared for her.

She felt security in idolizing a movie star (Ringo Starr). She will not ever meet him, so can not reject her as real boyfriend does.

She misses him and feels she really did love him, because he was first to really care for her.

She had a very strong urge for someone to care for her and adopt her.

She knew very little about sex and was taught nothing and learned that the way to get love and affection was through sex and she keeps on trying.
7. Mother was mentally dull.

6. Mother was ill and in and out of hospitals much of the time.

9. House was always unclean and cluttered.

7. She was very proud of her sexual misconduct, because this seems to be all she really knows, and she can, in this way, succeed and be popular for a moment.

6. She had a guilt complex about her mother's death. Blames herself for some reason.

9. She was always rejected by other girls and has never been able to have girlfriends, just boyfriends. This same
Statistical Information
10. Stepmother was dull and easily confused.
11. She and other children always appeared ragged, dirty, and unkempt.
12. She asked to be sent to Mitchellville so she could get into foster home.
13. Does not want to return home.

Lachinquent Story
10. Rejection is very evident at Mitchellville Training School.
11. She has then never had any lasting friends.
12. She thought of herself as an ugly duckling who went wild.
13. She feels she could not hold up to her sister's looks or actions.
14. She related the reason for being a "wild one" was because she had been let down so much.

Picture Story
15. Has been very promiscuous with many boys.

16. She so wants to be a leader, but has no followers.

17. She is an unhappy girl that has been preoccupied with sexual thoughts.

15. Her philosophy has been "Women sex to love and men love to sex."

16. She realized she used men in order to have a good time, as they used her. She wants fun in life and feels sex is the best part to her and she enjoys it.

17. She has a set of morals all her own. (1) Boys should be cute. (2) She will not allow her brother or father to touch her. (3) She is very proud brother is not a homosexual. (4) She avoids
activities during menstruation as she feels is stated in the Bible.

18. She actually liked her sex life as it was and did not feel she needed help from anyone.
CONCLUSION CASE 17

Statistical information concerning the subject indicated that she was a special education student who came from a large family. Her father, unreliable and unstable, remarried after her mother's death. The family lived on Aid to Dependent Children and always appeared ragged, dirty and unkempt. During the mother's illness and death, the father gave the children away. The subject wanted to be sent to Mitchellville to be placed in a foster home. She is close to her brother only, and has an affinity for sex. She wants to be a leader, but has no followers.

She is an unhappy girl that has been preoccupied with sexual thoughts. The delinquent indicated she cared for one boyfriend but that she had relations with other boys and the boyfriend gave her up. The subject thought sex was all right if one was going to marry. She spent much time in the neighborhood of another race.

The picture story revealed that the subject felt rejected and guilty on her mother's death. She felt a need to go with other races because of parents' disapproval. The one boy she cared for rejected her. She knows boys use her but she apparently enjoys and craves sex, although her knowledge of it is not great. The subject has no lasting friends. She is proud to be called a "wild one." She had
her own set of standards concerning sex. Security was obtained by identifying with Ringo Starr. She has been completely rejected by girls most of her life and she only has boyfriends that never last.

Indications from picture reactions seem to reveal that the subject does not intend to change her sex life because she is perfectly happy with it the way it is--she enjoys sex.

Some of the reasons for delinquent behavior that were not included in the Statistical Information and Delinquent's Story were parental rejection, the mother's death and the subject's reactions, the absence of proper sex education, the complete rejection by other girls so subject goes with many boys, the pride in being a "wild one," the jealousy of sister, and subject's distorted sex philosophy.

In summary, the picture story presents many reasons for misconduct, as well as elaborating on apparent basic problems. Cases seventeen and twenty are good examples of how the picture story method, using a few leading questions, can encourage a subject to reveal feelings by talking about themselves, rather than merely giving picture reactions.
II. INFORMATION ON FOURTEEN CASES

The following material consists of statistical information and the delinquent's story in each of fourteen cases:

Case 2

Statistical Information

This is a thirteen-year old girl of borderline intelligence who has been in special education ever since the fifth grade because of her apparent lack of ability. She came from a family of nine children. Her parents are both of low intelligence and low educational level. The father is a laborer and the mother is described as a very poor housekeeper and personally unclean and unkempt. These two parents are quite limited in their ability to manage and to provide for a home and family adequately. Little guidance has been provided for the children, and all family members are considered of low mental ability—subject has previously had a sister who was in Mitchelloville, and she has a little sister who is mentally retarded.

She is a very quiet, courteous, unobtrusive girl, and has not been a discipline problem in school. She has an attitude of indifference and a complete lack of interest.
She is embarrassed about her slowness, and longs to be old enough to work instead of going to school, although she has no employment experience or goals other than baby-sitting.

She spent most of her school days apparently "day dreaming." She was older than her classmates and had no close friends or associates at school. She began running with a girl her age and two older boys, and her court contact was precipitated by her accompanying two boys in a stolen car.

She was committed to the training school for truancy and somewhat blatant delinquent acts of rather serious nature. Her basic personality seems to be Passive Aggressive. Her acting out behavior seems to have the quality of being an effort on her part to feel important and worthwhile.

**Delinquent's Story**

It all started at school one day. We were going to have a test and I didn't go to school. Then on a school day I told Mom that I was going to school. She said all right and let me go. I didn't come home that night or either the next night after it. I stayed away from home for a week. My mom and dad called the police on me. and said I was missing for a week. Then I started to run around with a girl named . She was sixteen and I was only 12 years old at the time. We went out with boys and did things we shouldn't have
don. Not at my age anyway. Then They picked me up at her home. There was two poilicement There and they said go to school or to Micllvill. I thock to School. Then, about three weeks later I got into some more terabul I didn't go to school. In then I did this car thhaft and pulling a knife on a poiligemen we went up to cort again. and they shant me Here were i am now. Micllvill.
Case 4

Statistical Information

There is very little information available about this case. She is a fifteen-year old girl.

The parents of this girl both have good jobs. There are five other children. There does not appear to be any previous records on anyone in the family. Because of both parents working, she was left to her own devices much of the time. Parents seemed concerned about her behavior at first, but then became lost as to how to handle her and in the last six months they gave up and let her do just as she pleased.

She was truant from school over half the time. Her Intelligence Quotient is 100, so she is midpoint of the average ability group on the Otis test. Most of her associates were also committed to training schools. She states religion only as Protestant and there is not evidence to indicate a religious background. She has given birth to a child and she gave it up for adoption.

Delinquent's Story

 Ran away with ____. We stayed in _____. Got caught crossing the bridge. Caught at beer party at ______ house. People there were ____ _, ____ and I picked up in _____. run aways. I picked up ____ run aways can't remember.
and I picked up hitch hiking; lied about names,
and I picked up hitch hiking back from, skipped
school that day, was in 10th grade. can't remember date.
and I picked up in. and I picked up in
railroad station, run aways, . Swiped a car
and I picked up on our way back. and I
picked up in county jail talking to a prisoner. I was
picked up in after curfew hours,. Pick up in
laundro-mat for just talk to friends.
Case 5

Statistical Information

This sixteen-year old (Intelligence Quotient - 109) girl comes from a family of eight half-brothers and sisters and four full brothers and sisters. One of the half-sisters had previously been to Mitchellville Training School. The father has been in very poor health. The family situation is somewhat mixed up, as to who divorced whom, and who is living with another man. The mother is very weak, as far as supervision is concerned, while the father is very strict. The differences cause a lot of difficulty between these two parents. The father is a terrible nagger and makes life difficult. The record indicates both parents have exhibited poor morals.

Subject frequently truanted but was given many chances because of her frequently drunk and abusive father, who was unemployed because of physical ailment. When in the mood she could do quite well scholastically. On her achievement tests she scored above grade level in reading. Her troubles seem to be matn. She has always sought friends that were much too old for her. She frequently stayed away from home and school. She does have a religion. She has trouble accepting responsibility and will do only what she is told to do and nothing more. She was regarded as sassy and rather
lazy at home. She is a dreamer and spends a great deal of time sitting in front of a mirror. She lets her feelings build up until they are expressed in anger or a passive aggressive way.

Delinquent's Story

I don't really know when my delinquent story started, but all I know is here I am. Anyway I think it all started when I was about ten years old my Dad Drank very heavily and so I called the police on him. he has hated me ever since. He put my older sister in the Good Shepherd Home and as soon as he put her in there, he told me that I was the next one to go, even if he had to make sure of it. so I was grounded a lot and most of the time is was for hardly no reason at all. I couldn't stand being grounded because when I was, my father was always harping at me. and my mother nagged at me from the time I got up to the time I went to bed. so I snuck out of the house and in the meantime I met a boy & got into trouble with him. My parents sent me to ________, ________ to live with my sister, but it didn't last long because I was pushed around the same as home so I came back. after I came back I never was the same. I don't know what happened but it did. Anyway I was in trouble for curfew, petty larceny, family Problems, and other small details after I
came back, so I skipped school and finally they gave up on my
& sent me down here. It wasn't all my fault.
Case 7

Statistical Information

This fifteen-year old, culturally deprived girl who has eleven brothers and sisters is considered to be mildly retarded. On a Stanford test, she received 76 and on the Wisconsin test she obtained only a score of 62. She was sure to be placed at Woodward State School at the time—then again she got a score of 92 on an Otis test when entering Mitchellville Training School. Both parents are high school graduates. The mother is not employed outside the home; this is their parents' first and only marriage. The family is Catholic.

The father did not seem to be too involved to any great extent with the family. He feels that if he can earn an adequate wage he has fulfilled his function as a father. He is seldom involved with the discipline of the children. Subject seems to be unable to provide a great deal of strength in terms of guidance.

She appears to be the "ugly duckling" of the family, having two older sisters who are far superior in looks and are normal teenagers. She did not care about her physical appearance, with dirty uncombed hair, messy clothes and teeth in bad need of cleaning. Her mother feels she is boy crazy. She feels she can not communicate with her parents at all. She seldom became actually angry with her
parents, but rather just ignored their requests. The probation department has been called upon for services in relation to almost every child. Many of the children are either retarded or of low mentality.

She claims her parents knew she had been shoplifting but did not seem to object as long as she did not get caught and get the family in any difficulty. She has had difficulty over the years trying to make friends. In school she did not mix well with other children and was usually not asked to participate in activities. Many reports came to the mother asking her to keep her daughter away from their daughters. When she stayed away overnight it was with other girls. When she did find a friend she would go along with whatever they wanted to do. The family attended church regularly. She has very few social, domestic or personal or understanding skills. This girl is exceedingly dependent on her peers for approval and for almost everything in general. She has a Passive Dependent personality.

Delinquent Story

I started to run wild when I was about thirteen, then when to the girl center a lot thats where I meet ______ and ______ I started hangin round with for a couple of months when they started to shop lift, so I went along with them and got my self a pair of straight slacks and a couple of blouses I kept them and got to where I was about to get
some slacks in Pennys and I got caught and I had a record then I started to runaway it all started I was with _____ and decided that wanted to stay out that night and I agreed with her and stayed we were walking down main st. till about four oclock in the morning when she decided she wanted to go home and I asked if I could stay over at her house all night, I got another record for running away. It started one night me and yes _____ were walking down _____ when we met this Guy we knew walking up the street. so we decided to walk with them they were _____ c _____ at was about 2:00 when _____ went home and again a stayed at her house. The next night we meant the same guys again, We were walking around town till about 1:30 in the morning _____ said had to go home and I couldn't go with her. I liked _____ it that time so we went to his house I got record for that to - One night _____, _____ and I went to the drive in with this guy we knew there were ____, ____, ____ and ____ and the way to the Drive in the guys picked up some beer and when we got to the drive in the guys we were with meet some other guys out ther and they wer drunk they asked ____ if he and the rest wanted to go to the P---- to drink the rest of the beer. Rock Quarry was a packing place, ____, ____ and I was the only girls out of the nine guys we got to the quarry before the rest of the guys came I told ____ that I was going to walk back because I didn't want yet gang
banged so _____, _____ and I walked back on the way back
the guys were trying to find us in there car but we hid in
some weeks so they couldn't find us.
Statistical Information

She is an attractive fifteen-year old girl who shows no evidence of mental deficiency. She has three other brothers and sisters. The parental relationship in this family is extremely strained. The family structure appears to be dominated by the mother with the father being content in a subordinate role. There is a great deal of marital conflict which creates an unstable home situation. She has applied for a divorce before. The parents have never stressed the value of education. Her mother has long been obsessed with the fear that her daughter might get pregnant even long before her daughter reached puberty.

She has been apparently threatened in regard to abandonment and had an associated mild depressive illness with the inability to attend school.

She holds a great deal of resentment toward a younger sister and her mother, and feels that when her sister came along, she, herself, was pushed aside and the new sister got all the attention.

Her father speaks of how impossible it was at home since the girl and her mother have deteriorated so in their relationship. He would like to have the girl back but the mother does not want the girl back home ever. The father states he used to try to make her mind and spank her but
gave up and just let her do as she wants. Her situation is certainly far from good. She seems to have been openly rejected by her mother who always sided with the two younger girls. The mother does not even want the girl to return home. The mother rejected an older daughter completely and abandoned her.

She has been rebellious in school as far back as the fifth grade. She needs remedial work.

She says she cares only for herself and justifies this by saying that she has certain rights which no one can take from her because it is a free country. She is reported to have an uncontrollable temper. She has not attended church services for over two years. The mother and her two children attend regularly.

Delinquent's Story

When I was small and my sister was born she got all of the attention from my parents, mainly my mother. My Dad always play with me. I guess all this stuff has been building up for the last past years. Much of it started this year. I started eighth grade I don't know it just seemed like my History and Sci teacher had it in for me. I just staying home from school then go then stay home. One of the reasons why I didn't go was cause I stayed out late at nights.
Then a few weeks ago I was in a car accident and me the
driver and I didn't have a licence. ____ was with me a
2 boys ____ knew from ____ the car belong to one of the
boys dad. It was misty out that night. So we decided to
go riding around down in _____. And I got to drive the car
when I came around a curve I couldn't turn the wheel every­
one knew we were go straight towards the tree. No one did
a thing everyone just sat while we hit the tree. I saw
that the something was smoking so I told everyone to get out
of the car for fear it might blow up, so we did. Everyone
was out and this car that was park, not to far away came
over and ask us if we were all right and everyone said yes
and they ask us if we wanted a tole truck and so they went
and got it as they were gone. I must of blacked out because
the next thing I know I was lying on the ground and ____
trying to help me up. The boys told us to get out of there
so we wouldn't get in any trouble. But it all came out.
And here I am now.
Case 2

Statistical Information

This is a fifteen-year old girl with an Intelligence Quotient of 109 - the upper limit of the average category. Her father is unknown and her mother is deceased, and does not know the whereabouts of her stepfather. She has two half-sisters. Her mother died at a very young age. Her mother was reported to have been a high school graduate and had exceptional intelligence. Her stepfather was a drunk and very brutal. She has lived with her grandmother since her mother died when she was one year old. She has been in many foster homes and other homes. She had a child of her own in a foster home. Her grades and attitudes were average. Her teacher felt she was capable of doing better but because of personal problems appearing unsolvable to her, she found concentrating on her school work to be difficult.

She admits she was a leader of a gang in Junior High and they stole beer, broke windows of houses with rocks. She also got in a knife fight with a girl and she got her neck cut up but refused to name the other girl involved.

She has periods of discouragement and she became very moody and filled with self pity. She has internal concerns about her own adequacy. She is impudent and defiant when
challenged and she can not tolerate error on the part of others because she is so dissatisfied with herself. She constantly avoids trying to make decisions and wants others to advise her and then does precisely the opposite of what she has been advised to do. This appears like an independent action, but it is just the opposite. This makes it hard for her to rely on anyone when she feels most in need of support and assistance.

She is a very lonely girl who does not feel close to anyone and is very disappointed with her boyfriend who has rejected her.

There have been several financial difficulties and she never felt wanted. She has been shifted from "pillar to port." She refuses to give release to the child, for this seems to be the only one thing she feels she has left to live for.

Delinquent's Story

I started getting into trouble when I was in sixth grade and ran around with a girl by the name of ______. The first thing that happened was getting caught on the road outside of school smoking. After that it was fitting with the teachers. We started a gang in school which consisted of four girls, I was one of the two leaders. While in this gang we stole a six pack of beer and broked the window of a house by throwing a rock through it. They accused us of atting
wires which we did not do. During seventh grade we had the
gang etc. And I put under the custody of my sister and
lived in _____. When we came back, my sister told _____.
my probation officer, to send to to _____, which she did.
I was relieved after six months only because they building
was being torn down. After this I returned to ____ under
probation and lived with my grandmother.

From ____ of last year until ____ of this I went
with a boy in ____. During this time I did nothing wrong
except to fight with the teachers in school. In ____ I
gave in to this boy and when ____ came I thought I was
pregnant so instead of my giving in this time he took what
he wanted. We were suppose to get married when I was out of
my eleventh year of school, but when he found out I really
was pregnant, he broke off.

After that I figured what's left and this summer I
started running around. I stayed out until all hours of the
morning, I didn't do nothing wrong outside of that, and paid
no attention at all to what my grandmother said to me. In
the first part of August I was sent to a foster home, from
which, after a week, I took off and they sent me here.
Case 10

Statistical Information

She is a fourteen-year old girl with an Intelligence Quotient of 106 within the average ability group. She has four brothers. Her parents are divorced and her father has been married several times since and the possible children are not known and his present whereabouts is also not known. The family is on Aid to Dependent Children. Her mother married again for a short period of time and at this time is planning another marriage. The girl says her mother has been married four times, but no record seems to be found on this matter. Subject was shifted between the two homes and then settled with her mother and four brothers. She voiced much sorrow at first for the fact that her parents were divorcing, then she learned "it was fun having no one to tell me what to do." She had no assigned chores or stable hours to follow. She did things when the mood struck her. She described her father as a man who often got drunk and who argued and hit her mother quite frequently. The mother feels the boys are the apple of her eye and have never posed her even the slightest problem.

Her behavior in school can be best summarized by her talking in a loud voice, frequently asserting little effort
in her studies, being tardy repeatedly, asking and knowing questions, claiming property that was not hers, resenting reprimands, et cetera.

She attends church quite regularly. She belongs to the choir, National Youth Foundation, and taught Bible School. It was felt by staff members at church that she somewhat used her religious activities as a cover up for unappropriate activities.

This girl seems to manifest exceedingly great slowness. She has a superior attitude over the other girls which seems to be her way of covering her own feeling of inadequacy. She is described as a good worker; sees that work has to be done and will help others, but she seems to talk all the time to others.

She has been returned to the Mitchellville Training School and seemed to return with a very hopeless attitude. She seemed to have no aspiration nor desires and was very angry at being returned. She has an exceedingly low level of self-esteem and she continues to have a very little idea of what she wants and does not want in life. She remains quite schizoid in her dealings with others but she is beginning to take more of a chance and the depression to some extent is abating. Her emotionality remains quite shallow.
Delinquent's Story

When I was little I didn't do much of anything I wasn't suppose to do except eat a cookie when it was to close to suppertime or something very small and easily forgot about. All during the time I was in grade school I did fine all very good grades and I was patrol and everything. And I was known as a good leader. But then when I started junior high I decided I was going to be a different person and so I started running with a different group of kids. Which my mother didn't approve of. I would lie to my mother and tell her I was going to the show and instead I would go out and ride around and then when I went home if my mother asked me how the show was I would like to lie to her and tell her it was great. Then things got worse when she went out at nights I would have lots of kids over we would get drunk and really have wild times. My mom knew kids were coming over but she thought it was alright but then one night she found some whiskey gone and I was forced to tell her different. I used to skip school constantly as I didn't care to much for the teachers and I thought well other kids skip why shouldn't I so I ended up taking history over at summer school and well getting my self into more trouble I and two other girls got in a knife fight with one girl there and two of us were allowed to stay in school but one girl was suspended permanently. I was always getting suspended from _____ in ____. I used to go out nights and
I often had friends over to the house. I was on probation, I have been in _____ three times and ____ once, I ran away from _____.

2d Delinquent Story

I went home on the ____ and went to visit ____ on the ____ and then I went to see Miss ____ on the ____ and she let me in school. I asked to go to ____ but she told me that I was scheduled to go to ____, I started the ____. I stayed home for a couple of days and then I went ice skating with ____ and another girl and ____. I got home around 10:00 the next night I went skating with ____ and ____ and her brother who goes to ____. Then I went skating Saturday night with my brother ____ and then Sunday Eve, ____ , my stepdad- and I went ice-skating. Then the next week after one day of school I decided I did not want to go so I gyped Tuesday and again Wednesday on Wednesday a cop stopped ____ car for loud mufflers and took myself another girl and a boy to school I was suspended so I left school with ____ I had been with ____ all day Tuesday na Wednesday but on Wednesday night I was with ____ and we all went to the bowl o mat and played pool until about 9:30 and then we went down to the ____ to pick up ____ who got off work at 10:00 his mom and dad already picked him up so we went over to his house and got him then we went and ate and then they
let me off about two blocks from home and I was walking home and a cop took me home it was 2:00 in the morning. Then I stayed home Turrrsdjay got in school Friday and went out Frriday night and got drunk and stayed out all night at ____ house. we got there late in the moning after ____ took us there. I went home Saturday night. Stayed home until Tuesday when I left for school at 7:00 in the morning. I was up at ____ which is a cafe where everuone hangs out I guess because you can smoke in there and I was with some other girls We were all yping school and ____ came in he got mad because I was gyping school well he got over it and a bunch of us went up to the bowl-a-mat and goofed off f. I didnot go home that night and I havent went to school or gone home since then. I stated in ____ until thurdas the 10th then we left ____ because there was a girl in jail who had cashed checks and had told there names budt ____ did not cash or write or get any check blancs at all When I was with them only ____ On Saturday night we got to ____ and were almost out of money so ____ called home and his mother was sending him $50.00 when we were picked up on Sunday. I stayed in the ____ home until Wedensday then I flew to ____ were Mr. and Mrs. ____ picked me up and brought me back here. I was also at some house helping a girl babysit several times.
Case 11

Statistical Information

This twelve-year old girl has an Intelligence Quotient of 107. Her father had a ninth grade education. He served time in Anamosa for child desertion, and has been involved since in breaking and entering charges. The mother had a tenth grade education. She has three other sisters and the mother has two illegitimate children. The father of these illegitimate children is now serving a term in Anamosa also.

The mother, on Aid to Dependent Children, appears to maintain rules for her daughter. She is very strict with her children yet, her own moral conduct is not the best. The mother is very worried that her daughter will become sexually diligent and pregnant.

She had much trouble in school with teachers and kids. She is a scrappy little fighter. Once she is angered she will fight anyone, large or small. Her boyfriends have all been to training school. She attends church quite regularly. It bothers her because she is so small in stature.

She was admitted to Mitchellville Training School for car theft. She always seeks extra work and is well liked by other girls. She is very dependent on her mother and her own mother is equally dependent on her mother.
Delinquent's Story

Well I am here at Mitchellville now because of car lifting. It all started on a Saturday night when I was introduced to ____. I was going with ____ at the time but here come ____ and ____ down the street and ____ introduces him to all the girls, ____, ____, ____ and me. Well ____ liked him and was just acting all smart and said that he'll be going with her in two days. and I told I'd have him by tonight. Well anyhow here come ____ ____ and ____ and more boys. ____ saw my friend ____ and he just told the others to go on and till be there. So they left, It was cold and ____ was telling jokes. ____ went into the house so ____ said can we come into your house and get warm so I said yes but you can stay long, so they came in. I went with the kitchen to get some ice cream and I had just brought some and offered everybody some but nobody want it any so I didn't want to eat in front of everyone so I just pick it. I didn't want it so I went to see what everybody was doing ____ and ____ where in one chair, ____ and ____ were watching TV with ____ , ____ and ____, and ____ was rubbing his feet. Well it was 11:30 so I said everybody get to go. They left I didn't see ____ for two weeks. Then one day ____ came down and said ____ outside and he wants to ask you something so he let me would I go with him and I said yes. Well then one day
it was on a Thursday, and I were going to my house to get ready to go to the and so we met in a white nove about hit us it was and they said that had borrow it from uncle, and I didn't know his family and I naturally belief him. He said we can't go with you today we have to go to a club meeting at the so they said OK. My mother took us and then as she was driving off here came and. They took us riding and two boys called and. So than two day later he said that he had stolen the car. And that what set was to stealing cars but I am sure I don't steal anymore.
Case 12

Statistical Information

This fourteen-year old girl, of average intelligence, is one of six children. She has a father who is an alcoholic and mean to his family. The children have very poor supervision. The mother is a weak, ultra-religious person. She is very clean and wants her family to be good, but lacks the strength to follow through. The mother feels the children get out of hand only because they will not attend church with her. Subject has a pleasant, outgoing personality and makes friends easily; however, she was not accepted by other groups in school.

She is inclined to be loud and boisterous. She uses filthy and obscene talk. Subject had been treated for Venereal Disease three times in one year. She was reported by her mother for not coming home at night and staying out nights with boys much older than she.

Subject says she loves to go to church. She says she has been the leader of a wonderful chorus. She has a fine singing voice.

She is quite an immature girl. She has considerable physical skills and some ability in leadership. She seems to get herself into lots of trouble and does her best to avoid any consequences. She has a passive aggressive
personality. She has a history of acting out sexually and has made poor community adjustments. She is a very large girl and seems to long to be a much smaller size. She is a girl who daydreams often and is prone to mope around frequently and prefer to be by herself and cry about being away from home. She is very fearful of responsibility. She has ambitions of becoming a lawyer, but does not at this time seem to have the necessary qualifications for success. She has very low ego strength and has quite confused self concepts. Again the investigator feels it is necessary to stress her immaturity and her fearfulness of any degree of responsibility.

Delinquent's Story

The first Sunday in April I ran away from home because my father was drunk and I can't stand drunk people. Last week he told me mama to tell _____ he is not going to drink to heavy because he has a family to raise right. Last year when I used to run around with some rough children we used to call our self gamester that was before I become fourteen years old. We used to have bad leader name ____. We went down town once and I spent my money on sweets and when I looked up the Police was after half of our girls and they went to running. _____ gave me a pair of black cheap shoes I took there and the Police got me. But before he got me I thou at a lady and they took us to see the Judge. They asked me did I take them I said yes because I felt that I
was much the blame as they were because I was with them.

I promise the Judge, Mama, Dad that I will never take nothing again and you can bet your life I never took anything that didn't belong to me. I learned my lesson to keep my hands in my own pockets and to my own self. Now when I use to babysit for a lady across the street. She lays $10.00 and $20.00 on the table and leaves it there just to see will be there when she back and if it was, and then most people can trust me with anything because they no if I want something I ask for it that the best way I think to stay out of trouble.

Before I come down here I stayed home when I was told and I didn't run the street too much because all there is today for a young girl my age is dirt in the street and when I ever get out of this Training School you see for yourself whether I come here or not any more.

When I get home you won't get me to go no where unless I'm told to go by mama and daddy only.
Case 14

Statistical Information

This fourteen year old girl has an Intelligence Quotient of 108. She has two full brothers and one full sister. She has one half sister or brother (which is not known for sure). The father has a high school education and the mother a tenth grade education. She feels her parents have been too strict. She feels her hours were too early. She would always talk to her father easier than her mother. She feels very jealous of her older, very attractive sister who seems to do no wrong in the mother's eyes. Her temper and language erupted not only at home but any time or place she was crossed. She admits and is very regretful and ashamed now of her sexual relations with her boyfriend. She is very vain about what other people think of her and is very much afraid her girlfriends will not be allowed by their parents to associate with her. Her boyfriends were all older boys. She admits frequent drinking on dates.

There is a great deal of parental conflict within the home and the mother fails to take any of the blame for her problem. This makes her feel very guilty and has created within her a very serious, guilt complex. She feels she is unattractive and is very self conscious.

The over strictness of her parents creates a great deal of resentment and anger within her. Her rules and
regulations were never consistent. They were very strict about what time she should be in, when she was going, and with whom she was going.

The parents feel she rarely shows emotion, does not cry, and only screams in anger and shows no remorse. She will not confide in them or anyone else. She manifests considerable aggressive and non-controlling behavior. She tends to project and deny difficulties. She feels very inadequate and has a poor self concept. She has been described as disobedient, defiant, foul-mouthed, and probably a prevaricator. She was committed for being incorrigible and for shoplifting. She has a passive aggressive personality. She seems to do only what she is told and only that when she wants to. She objects openly to correction and responsibility. Every problem is always someone else's fault. She is not capable of directing her anger only at the person or thing at which she is angry. She loves to make "faces" when crossed by authority.

Delinquent's Story

Well, I believe the whole starting of my delinquent story began in about the middle of the eighth grade. At least that's when I remember that there was never a night that I would come home that my mother & I wouldn't get into it about something. You could pick anything it wouldn't matter what it was there would always be an argument and boy some
nights they were "doozies!" And I guess that was the start-
ing of my sneaking out and everything. It started I guess
when I met ____ and I brought him home and right away (after
he left) "I don't like him" says mom. "He's bad for ya."
Nothing made me madder as my mother judging my friends before
she actually knows them. But that was about a yr. ago. I'll
get up to more recent times.

Well, there's a hangout in ____ called the ____ where
stray guys and stray girls find dates. And after you're all
paired up you head to get some boose then you either go to a
house where no ones folks are home or you go out in the
country or you go to the drive-in. (if it's not winter).

You told me to put down everything I was ever ashamed
of. Well, I suppose the most thing I'll ever, ever be ashamed
of is staying all night with my boyfriend ____. Although
this wasn't a pick-up date and I had been going with him for
several months, it still bouched me the next morning and
I'll probably be ashamed 'till the day I die. And other
things I suppose I'm ashamed of is lying and deceiving to
my parents, and the dirty names I've called them and the
shame I've caused them to have. I just wish we could start
all over again, but no I had to lead them just a little bit
too far and this is what I got. Well, I'll tell you if I had
it to do all over again it wouldn't be done the way I did it.
Because the day I stepped foot here my whole life was ruined.
So I can't be expecting much when I get out of here, I know
I'll never be able to find a decent job, I know I should have thought of this before but I guess they say, "Don't cry over spilled milk." And furthermore who wants anything to do with a girl coming from Mitchellville.
Statistical Information

This fifteen-year old girl (Intelligence Quotient of 82) came from a family of eleven brothers and sisters. Her father is an alcoholic. The family is a low income family. They have been receiving help from the county. Her two sisters are reported to have eight illegitimate children between them. There are strained relations in the home. Mother wants a divorce but says she can not afford it. Her mother is a known prostitute and many of the children have different fathers. Subject has been expelled for truancy, and continual smoking in the restrooms. Her best friend ended up in Mitchellville Training School also.

She knows her parents do not care for her and does not hear from them at all. Her only feeling of closeness to anyone is with her maternal grandmother, whom she would "hate to hurt" and feels will help her. She wants to tell the truth about what really happened to the children she was caring for and whom she allegedly beat and burned. She admitted she beat them but now says it is not true and would like to take a lie detector test so as to prove her own fitness for caring for her own child (has had child before). She says she went out and left children alone and when she
came home the house was a mess and they were bruised and burned. She does not seem to realize that leaving the small children was wrong.

She gives the appearance of being brighter than her intelligence test score indicates. Has extremely poor judgment concerning social responsibility. She is a rather inadequate feeling girl who has turned rather promiscuously to relationships with men. She has low mental capacity. She needs supervision and can not seem to assume social responsibilities. She privately told the investigator that she cared for her boyfriend and did not want him to get sent up for misconduct with the young children. She is a natural clown.

She does not take her commitment seriously as she feels she does not need help. She is just taking a "bum rap" for someone else.

Delinquent's Story

When I was 14, I was in jail for beating up a girl, I got out of that and got back in for not coming to school. Then I was back in school and smoking in the bathroom, then I couldn't come to school tell next year to take the 9 grade over, then we move to, I was baby setting for these people and she had to girl one 6 months old and 2 years, and beat them and here I am.
Case 18

Statistical Information

She is a seventeen-year old girl (Intelligence Quotient - 106) who has eight half brothers and sisters, one full sister, and one stepbrother.

Her real father divorced her mother before she was born. The mother had a high school education and also went to college. The stepfather previously married and had a high school education.

She stayed with a baby-sitter for several years and then moved to her maternal grandmother. She then started drinking and keeping undesirable company, rebelling and made a "suicide attempt." She lived with an aunt and uncle and was placed in a mental hospital. She returned to her grandmother and made several more suicide gestures and was put in another mental hospital. She went from there to Mitchellville Training School.

Her mother would never accept any responsibility. Her mother does not want her because she feels she has disregarded the family enough and it is not fair to the other children. The mother was always complaining she was just like her father, and would grow up to be no good as he is. She feels her mother's rules were always changing. Sometimes they were too strict and other times too lenient.
Her stepfather did adopt her.

There are no girlfriends mentioned in any material about her. She has been sexually promiscuous with a large number of boys and men, single and married, within the last year. She did not attend church. She has been in two foster homes. She is very dependent and wants help with plans for the future. She has very poor self esteem and she called herself a "cheap drunk that will go to bed with anything that wears pants." The mother states that the grandmother was constantly interfering and trying to make her believe that her mother did not want her and did not love her as much as she did the other siblings. The mother denies that her daughter lived with the grandmother much. She has a long-time, hostile identification with her mother. They have a very poor relationship and the mother does not want her home.

Delinquent Story

I know the reason I am here in Mitchellville is because I will not behave myself. I have very low standards in love or I wouldn't go and sleep with boys and get drunk which is the main reason I am here. I have been doing this for over a year. I was out in the Mental Hospital of it but it didn't help.

Another problem which sent me here is that I won't listen to any of my relatives. I don't get along with my
mother, grandparents or anyone. I feel I don't need or want them. Most of the time I hate them all.

In my book I am a cheap drunk that will go to bed with anything that wears pants and that's why I am here.
Case 19

Statistical Information

She is a girl of twelve years of age when first committed to Mitchellville Training School. She has three full sisters and brothers and one half brother. Her father drank very heavily. After the divorce, her mother remarried. Her father was not interested in his children and did not even care to visit them. Her mother, who completed the eighth grade, is baffled by and feels completely unable to cope with her daughter's recent behavior, particularly cutting screens, breaking windows, and climbing out of houses to defiantly run away and indulge in promiscuous sexual activities.

Her mother is a somewhat bedraggled appearing, little woman and wears too much makeup and is very overdressed.

The mother describes her daughter as a moody and unpredictable girl saying she would be playing in a carefree and happy manner with other children, and the next minute she would announce "I hate you" and hit her mother in a seemingly unrelated outburst of temper, screaming and emoting in a very ugly way. From an early age she had a "stubborn streak" was "sneaky" and would grab toys from and engage in constant battles with others.

The stepfather felt she had always been "different" from other children with a marked lack of, or inability to
express, affection for anyone. The mother appears to be generally a rather superficial, inadequate person who manages to overlook and to deny a great deal of deviation and difficulty until it reaches proportions which can no longer be denied; and then is at a complete loss to cope with conditions. She wants to blame her daughter's trouble on a brain injury at birth.

Subject had reportedly made excellent marks until the onset of her sexual misbehavior, at which point she began truanting and losing ground in her studies. She has little interest in religion.

She began running with an older drinking crowd, unacceptable to her parents, and seldom established close attachments with anyone, and was quite promiscuous sexually. She was involved in overnight parties and car accidents recently.

She is a very defiant, angry girl. She appears to be quite uncomfortable in being dependent upon other people, and as her parole was to be terminated, she became increasingly difficult and incorrigible. She has had a baby.

Delinquent's Story

I ran away from home twice. I stayed all night at ____ and had a big ugly party. I and other girls did drastic things twice that night. By giving into boys. I had been put on probation and have broke it. I've been in jail
three times. I've been to court once on where I was going
to live. I have gone to places where my mother told me not
to. I have ran around with undecient girls which my mother
told me not to do. I have not come home for nine nights and
have worried my mother sick. My mother which is very nice to
me, I have called her the meanest words and names I can think
of. I have hit her very hard when she wouldn't let me to to
the ____ . This is my story about my Delinquentsy and in
spite of what I have done and done to my mother I'm very very
sorry for this. When I get out of here I will behave like a
girl not a sexfhem. The End

2d Delinquent Story

There really isn't much to say but I'll try my best to
help. About two days after I returned from home, I went
back to school. Everybody was kin to me and I really enjoyed
being back in school. Abot a month after I was home I met a
boy at school. His name was ____ . I liked him very much
and he liked me. He was different from all other othe boys
cause for once I gound a real nice boy. My parents liked him
very much and soon became attacked to him as I did.

We'd always walk to wherever we were going cause he
was only forteen. My mother could always trust him to bring
me home from wherever we were at. Me and ____ went to Church
often together and it make me feel like a new person. I
didn't get into any sort of trouble for at least two years then on ___ or ___ he left for ___ to stay with his dad. After a couple of days I found out the real truth why he went to ____. He had broken into the ___ with another kid who he stated running around with and had taken money. Well, I called him up one day and he told me if he had some money to come home on, he'd be home by the next week. I told this one boy, ___ who ___ sort of liked what the situation was and he told me and showed me how to write checks. I wanted ___ home so much I "did" write a check for $55.00. I sent the money down to ___ and on a Sunday night he came back. Once he was back, I began to realize how much trouble I was in for just writing a couple of words and letters on a piece of paper. Now, I'm here, to pay for my punishment which I don't think should have been this serious but it doesn't matter to you what I think cause you an the staff do what you think is best for me. I would like to say one thing. I want to hurry and pay for what I've done so I may go back home and try to put the pieces of my mothers heart together again, cause no matter how bad their children are, they love them deeply. I'd rather you would read this only cause this is how I feel inside it might sound stupid or crazy as some people would say. Maybe I shouldn't have written all of this but you asked for it. I'm sure God has already made me pay for my
punishment by hurting me and by showing me how I have hurt my mother turible. My moter is real sick now, cause she found out I was coming back here but I have no one to blame except me and only me. Also, it's me who has to get myself out of here and home. All of you people are very nice and kind and try to make us feel at home, but the true love is at home and that's where my love is at. I suppose I left it there amony the sorrow but, I'll be writing some day when I can go home and show them my loe. No medicine or pills can cure my mothers sickness, only love can help her now and I want so much to give this to her. Would you pray for me so God will hear to and let me help my mother.
Case 20

Statistical Information

She is a thirteen-year old girl. She was born out of wedlock and her father's whereabouts are unknown. Her mother has a long record of court sentences, and spent time in Rockwell City. Her mother is very unstable. She moves about a great deal, not knowing her present location.

The girl was raised by the maternal grandmother. She has no feelings about her mother. The grandmother was a widow with six of her own children. The grandmother worked long hours. She was sent to a home because of her misbehavior. She was sent from there to Mitchellville Training School.

She is somewhat a dull girl. She attended school regularly, but was a behavior problem, especially when put in a home. She fought with other children and talked in a loud and obscene manner and seemed most uncooperative and antagonistic. Her family was not religious. She can be very friendly and sincere about her feelings and has a capacity for depth of feeling and warmth. She has felt rejected by her grandmother.

She is a passive dependent girl, exceedingly simple and naive in her manners and actions, and very likely to
stumble into difficulty simply because of her naïveté and ignorance of people's reactions. She has a tendency to feel abused and to react with a "chip on her shoulder."

Delinquent's Story

__________ did not write her story.
CHAPTER IV

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

I. SUMMARY

The problem was to determine whether a selected sample of girls at the Mitchellville, Iowa, State Training School, would indicate, through their reactions to certain pictures, the causes of their behavior that led to their incarceration.

Recognizing the difficulty of obtaining accurate answers of the subject by interview, the investigator followed the following procedure:

1. The investigator surveyed popular magazines and selected one hundred pictures that would, in her opinion, appeal to teenagers. The pictures were not of any particular size or color. The only criterion for selection was the potential appeal of each picture to a teenager's imagination. In an attempt to present a cross section of various age groups, the following distributions were used.
   a. Pictures of children - eighteen
   b. Pictures of teenagers - seventeen
   c. Pictures of young adults - seventeen
d. Pictures of family groups - seventeen

e. Pictures of middle age - eighteen

f. Pictures of part middle-aged and part older people - thirteen.

2. These pictures, mounted in four different-sized sketch pads, were then shown to twenty-five girls at the school while the investigator was on different details with these girls (details such as garden, school, shop and art classes). The investigator asked each girl to look through the pictures and tell her which picture she would choose as a subject about which to tell the investigator a story. This was strictly on a voluntary basis, and each girl was told the investigator was doing a project for Drake University entitled "Using Your Imagination."

3. The investigator planned to use a total of twenty-five pictures for this experiment. The twenty most selected pictures were mounted and displayed in two large sketch books. The investigator selected the four pictures that were completely rejected by all the girls. The investigator recognized that complete rejection might have some significance. The final picture was a blank piece of paper.
4. The twenty-four pictures (plus one blank) finally selected were then shown to twenty other girls chosen at random (every fourth girl from each of five cottages) at the school.

5. These twenty girls were interviewed individually and given details of the project and permitted to decline if they so desired. None did. They were told that a tape recorder would be used to record each story because of the lack of ability of the interviewer to remember all the details. The girls were asked to use their imagination in telling the story about each picture. The investigator interspersed questions to encourage the teller to elaborate in more detail.

6. These tapes were then transcribed so as to have a complete record of each girl's reactions. Actual information from the files of the school was studied to determine the officially recorded cause of the trouble that resulted in the girl's incarceration. The delinquent's own story, that she told the day of her arrival at Mitchellville Training School was studied to determine what she felt at that time were the reasons for her incarceration.
In the case of all six subjects, the picture stories revealed possible reasons for delinquency not included in either official records or the delinquent's reports on the days of incarceration. In addition, those reasons reported in the official records and delinquents' reports were frequently evident in the telling of the picture stories.

The stories they told the investigator included much more detail and information concerning goals, values and attitude. The stories were much more complete the better they got to know the investigator.
BIBLIOGRAPHY
BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. BOOKS


B. PUBLICATIONS OF THE GOVERNMENT, LEARNED SOCIETIES, AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS


C. PERIODICALS


Case 1

"Would you give me your name, please."

"__________.

"All right. What date is it today?"

"July . . . ."

"I don't know, either. Is it Tuesday? Wednesday? No, it's Tuesday. All right, here you have figure number one. Would you like to tell me, using your imagination, what you think of here. . . what story comes to your mind. You are going to make up a story."

"I think of when I was home last time when it was Christmas, and my brother and sister were watching us. We were opening presents, and they didn't get any because they were too young, and I remember that they always would use to cry a lot because they didn't get anything. It kinda bothered them; it bothered me, too. Then they got over it, and everything turned out all right. . . kinda like a nightmare."

"Can you think of anything else?" "That's fine. O.K? we'll take figure number two."

"That could be a beach, and somebody was. . . they were just having fun, and this man in the picture is trying to
push the woman into the water further, and she didn't want to go, and she was trying to pull herself back; but he kept trying to push her in the water, and they was just having fun about it, thinking it was all in the game.

"Do you think there's a reason he is trying to push her?"

"No, I don't think so. Maybe there is... I don't know." "Can you think of a reason? If you are making up a story, you would have to have a reason. You wouldn't have to, but..."

"Well, say this girl didn't know how to swim, and he was gonna learn her... he was gonna teach her how to swim, and so he decided that the only way to do this was to push her in the water; so she would have to swim in order to get back to shore. And when usually if that happens to you, then usually you swim."

"Anything else about it? No... O.K." Can you tell me a little more about the story? A little more detail... if you can't, you can't. Can you give me some details?"

**Figure 3**

"This picture reminds me of a father who is telling a child, it might be a girl like myself, the points that she should live by, and he is trying to get her to understand why he is saying this. Maybe he's had a life that had some
bad experiences in it, and he's profited by them, and he thinks that if he tells the child this, that she might learn so that she won't end up in a training school and place like I am (embarrassment). . . in a training school . . . and he is trying to get the point across to her that there's two definite things she can do. She can either go to the right side of the road, or the wrong side of the road. Though, he thinks that she should just keep in the middle, because if she got to the right too far then maybe somebody might think you are just putting on a good front, and if you got to the wrong side of the road then naturally you are going to run off and get into a lot of trouble. And so I think he is just trying to get a picture across to her so she'll profit by his mistakes."

"Does he look angry to you?"

"No, he doesn't look angry. I think he is. . . ?I don't know. . . I think he is really nice. He looks like he'd be a nice man, but he doesn't look angry. I don't think he would really have a reason to be, because he looks like the kind—if the child does something wrong, then he will take time to explain it to him. Some of them might get mad, but I don't think he looks mad."

"Will that be all?"

"Yeah."
"Tell me about that."

"Well, if you don't get your own way, you're always gonna fight about it. Just like me and another girl... I like to have my own way about things, and so I don't get it, but it looks like maybe they were... he's holding something in his hand, maybe it is a rock or something, and that other little boy might want it, so he's telling him that he can't have it, and the other little boy might be saying that... well, big brother might beat him up 'if I don't give it to him,' and so that little boy is kinda scared, so he just decides to raise his voice and talk back to him, and the other ones are watching on. It's like the leader of the crowd, and the followers—the two in the middle being the leaders, since they're arguing, and the two sitting on the side would kinda be the peanut gallery, watching them."

"Leaders always argue, do they?"

"Yeah, most of them do between one another."

(embarrassment)

"How about that dirt. Where did that come from?"

"Probably got into a fight, and they just naturally both had to have more help, so the followers helped in, and they got into a fight... and I don't know what's going to become of it."
"O.K., go ahead."

"This picture reminds me of some boy and girl who had been dating for quite awhile, and he gets pretty serious over the girl, and the girl likes him an awful lot, and so he asks her to marry him, and so she said "yes," and so they was at the house, and I suppose that they already got their parents' permission. Some of the kids don't ask for their parents' permission, but... And she's very pleased with him, and he looks like he'd be pleased, I don't know, but he is putting the ring on her finger, and they are both kinda in a quiet mood because neither one is saying anything. They're just smiling. They're probably too much in love to say anything. That's all I can think of."

"Is there a happy ending?"

"I don't know. Some marriages, they might get married and live happily ever after like the fairy tales, but then some marriages don't."

"About your story, now how does it end?"

"I kinda like people to stay together, so I kinda hope that they stay together and they won't get a divorce, cause if they did, because it would be hard on their children if they had any, and if they didn't, it would still be hard, I think, so I want them to live happily ever after." (embarrassment)
"You think they will, humm?"

"Yeah."

"O.K. That's the thing, I guess. We need to be sure we get an ending. You see it's our story so we have to end it. O.K."

Figure 6

"This is kinda a sad picture. It makes me think of the little kids over in Korea who really don't have a home because of the trouble and turmoil that is going on. Like... the picture's like that, I kinda wonder what's going on in our world. She looks sad. I don't know, she just reminds me of just little orphans and people who don't really have a home. If they just had somebody to care for them, then they'd really be happy, but she's got kinda a smile on her face... a small one. And that's just all I can think of. But I hope she gets a home, and she gets a good family that will take care of her and give her a good education; because every child in this day and age needs a higher education, even to run an elevator, and so I hope she gets a good home and a good education, and she looks like she's gonna grow up to be a real pretty girl."

"O.K. Do you want to take the next one? Are you sure you can? O.K. Do you want to say the number, too?"

"Number 7"

"This picture reminds me of a hootenanny. (heh)
People walking down the street, playing the guitar and having a gay time. ... reminds you of the kind of life you want to live, but maybe you just haven't lead it that far. They look like they're all getting together and having a good time. I don't know what else to say about that picture. It just doesn't interest me."

"It doesn't interest you?"

"No."

"Do you think they're going any particular place, or do anything. ... is there a relationship between the girl and some other boys, or ... ?"

"They might be going downtown to the beach, going to some swimming pool. Maybe the two in the middle are boyfriend and girlfriend, you might say, but they look like good, clean people, and they wouldn't do anything wrong. So. ..."

"O.K. This is number eight. Would you like to say what number it is on the microphone?"

"O.K. This is picture eight. This picture. ... (heh)"

"Take your time. ... go ahead."

"This picture looks like somebody is in a tavern. It looks like teenagers who try to show off by drinking and fooling around, trying to make themselves look older, and one looks like he is kinda on the drunk side. ... there's a glass ... I don't know what's in it, but I would say beer down
there, but it looks kinda like there's gonna be a bad ending after this cause usually when teenagers get drunk, they usually go out and have sexual intercourse, get in fights, breaking and entering, steal cars... things like that. So I just wouldn't think this picture is going to have a very good ending."

"Do you have any idea how it will end?... How those two boys are going to end up?"

"No, but I hope they end up in a training school, because they need the training. (heh)"

"You think they will?"

"Yeah, but one... I don't know, they might know it's wrong. A lot of teenagers know that it's wrong, but they'll still do it because they think they lock big in the eyes of others, and they want to make theirself bigger, so I think that maybe they might know it's wrong. Better yet, there might be onlookers that isn't pictured, and so they're trying to build themselves up. But instead, they're just fooling themselves. So they'll probably go out, steal some cars-- get in a whole bunch of trouble, just to show off."

"You've got a good imagination! That's good."

"This is picture number nine. I guess it's raining... something like that. Two little girls in a bathtub... they're in a bathtub. ...they're in a bathtub outside. (giggle) You... they're probably real little. One of them
looks like they're smiling, and the other one looks like she's
trying to pull the other girl's hair, so maybe the fat little
girl that's smiling won't give the other girl enough room to
splash around in the tub all she wants to, so she decides
that if she pulls her hair, that maybe she'll move over.
But I think probably finally the fat little girl will move,
giving her more room, because she'll get tired of having her
hair pulled. That's all I can think of. (heh)

"O.K."

"This is number ten. This picture reminds me of some­
body who's trying to build a future for themselves, and so
they're doing it around the clock. He's got some hands...some
hour hands for a clock...they look like there he might
be trying to put things together to make more time because
he is trying to bring back the past and maybe renew the bad
times he had and the good times, so he thinks by putting the
hands on the clock back, that it will kinda slow down time,
and he can relive them all again. I don't think he'll make
it, because he can't relive time. Time always goes ahead of
us, and after a minute, you just can't bring that minute back
to make anything you set worth any good. So I don't think
he'll make it. That's all I can think of. He's trying
awful hard."

"Yes, that's very good. You see, I didn't see those
things in there at all. Isn't that wonderful? This is
interesting."
"It's what it reminds me of."

"That's a very good thing, you know, when you look at it. When I saw that picture, I couldn't figure it out. You're one ahead of me. That's good."

"This is picture eleven. It reminds me of a scientific experiment. It might be a shadow of a person or shape, and yet there's another person on the inside of this person, and it kinda reminds me of maybe someone is trying a scientific experiment on how people live inside people, and I think it would kinda be a two-way conscience and a two-way brain. If one of them isn't very smart, and the other one could make suggestions, and then if the other one isn't very smart, the other one wouldn't agree with him and say what he thought. But I think it would be better this way because sometimes this man, it looks like, might have the wrong type of words to say, so this person inside might have this recording and say some good words instead of the bad. And I think it will ever happen, but it would be good. (heh)"

"Boy, you really do have an imagination! Gee."

"This is picture number twelve. This girl reminds me of someone who might have had a real bad experience, maybe their parents got a divorce, and so she decides that she wants to get even with them by doing the wrong things in life, and anything she could possibly do. And I don't think she's dressed very properly to be anywhere, myself, but that's her. And she looks like she would be sort of a
follower of a crowd. She wouldn't be a leader because no one else's with her. So she would be a follower. She looks like one of the type that would drink a lot and still maybe just run around with the wrong type of people. She looks over at the beach...she's got a pretty good tan. That doesn't matter. But I don't know... I think she sees something that got her interest, and I don't know what it could be. Might be a person that came, but it's got her interest, and I think maybe she wants to try it, so she's watching them because she's never done it before, and she's going to try to learn from their experience, and I think she is kinda afraid of life. It's because she is kinda staring into nowhere. And she wants to be somebody. That's all I can think of."

"That's fine. Do you have any idea how she'll turn out? Do you think she's gonna...?"

"I think she'll probably try it, but whatever she's watching, I'll set an example for water skiing...I think she'll try it, but then she won't make it, and I think maybe that then she might realize that everything in life isn't just a joy ride, and you can't do everything that you want to, and so she'll keep practicing on it and finally make it, but she looks like she could make something out of herself if she really tried, but at the moment, she is kinda one of the hoodlums of the day and age, so she might make it."
"Do you think she might be dressing that way to reject her family? Do you think she could be dressing that way to get even with them or just because the crowd does?"

"I think it would be a little bit of both. I mean, my folks wouldn't like me if I dressed that way, and I think that most adults that really care for their children wouldn't want them to dress that way. So I think it's kinda to get even with her parents, and yet she wants to show off in front of the crowd and show that she's got a body underneath her clothes, so maybe that's how the whole crowd dresses. Tight shorts, short midriffs, men's baggy shirts...she's got her hands in her back pockets. I think it's kinda a little bit of both. That's all I can think of."

"Fine. Don't apologize, Dear, you've got a terrific imagination. I just hope all of my twenty five are as good as you are. I was worried when Mrs. told me. . . I had the names down, I went through and totaled them, and I said, 'Would you give me someone I know for the first one?' I mean, that I know better. I went through and picked, see, but rather to be scientific, you can't pick who you want. And so your name was on the sheet, and I said, 'Can I have someone I know,' cause I'm afraid if I don't do a good job, and so I'm glad it's someone who does have a good imagination to help me out."
"This is picture number thirteen. It reminds me of beatniks, and they're in a bar, as usual. Most of the teenagers do go to bars. Some of them don't, but they are there, and there is only one girl and three boys. This can sometimes lead to worse things than you want to get into. But the girl looks like she is sort of pretty, if she would just fix herself up, and I think they are trying to show off just to attract attention, and this guy that's standing in the door... he might be watching out for the cops or somebody who might turn them in, who'll come around the corner. And at the moment, I think maybe they're splitting their plans, maybe like a robbery of a bank or something, and they're all hashing it over and deciding... well... who should break in, and who should get the money, and who should try to open the safe; and this other guy really doesn't want to be in it, yet he'll be a look-out for the kids; and that girl... she might... she's a follower; and the guy over here with the beard is a follower; but that guy in the middle that's kinda dressed kinda sloppy is a leader, because he looks like he is really interested in what's going on... what's being said. They're all thinking pretty hard about it. That's all I can think of."

"Does it take a lot of thinking to be a crook?"

"I don't think it does. I mean, I'm not really one type who'd go out and rob a bank, but... ."
"Oh, I don't mean you. I meant these guys here."

"I think that they think that it needs to have a lot of thinking, because, usually... I mean, from TV... you watch TV, and people have to think an awful lot, and so I think that maybe they get these ideas off the TV, too, and they're just trying to be real big criminals and think it all over so that maybe it might work out."

"Do you think TV does influence?"

"Yes it does. I think it influences everybody a little bit."

"You think you, too, hmm?"

"Yes. (heh)" This is picture fourteen. Well, it doesn't look like a very good picture. This woman... she's probably a prostitute, and that's one thing I can say. But all these men watching... I think it's kinda vulgar of her and the men, because she's stripping of her clothes, and the men are watching and getting their eyes full, as if it's some kind of a thrill to watch people. I think this woman is kinda enjoying it, but yet she isn't. And the men... I think some of them, from the side views of them that I can see, look like they're not really enjoying it, but it's something to do to pass the time away. And, uh, I don't know what the light in the back is, unless it's just a spotlight on her and just something else to attract attention, but it looks like there is speakers up to the side, so she must be saying something as she is doing this, or maybe this club has the
recording 'The Stripper.' Maybe she is stripping to that. I don't know. It just doesn't look like it would be very interesting." This is picture number fifteen. This picture reminds me of home, first thing. I think the girl over in the pink slacks is kinda bored with the whole situation, yet it doesn't look like they're really at home. They're probably out in some public place, because up in the corner is a picture of the players. It's got players on the top, whatever that could be, but...and I think she's kinda bored with the whole situation, and she doesn't like very well what the girl is doing. She looks like...this girl making out with boy instead of the boy trying to make out with her. (heh) It's kinda unusual. But she looks like she is enjoying it, and the boy looks like he is kinda bored with it, too, because he's really not doing anything. Usually, if you see pictures like this, the boy would have an arm around her, too, but he's just got his hands down on his lap. The girl doesn't. I don't think she even cares to watch. I think she thinks it's kinda sickening. She's by herself. But I think that the girl white stretch pants is the leader, and she's the follower, and so she thinks maybe she better stay with her in case she gets mad and 'decides to leave me.' So she sits there. She's bored. I don't think it will end out too good, cause usually somebody will say something to them to make them leave, but then, too, then there's always
a possibility that they could go somewhere else and do the
same thing, and it might lead to further... it might lead
into petting and stuff like that, but I don't know, I just
don't think that the girl in the pink... I think she's the
right type of girl, because she just isn't doing it, and it
just doesn't look like she cares to even watch."

"O.K. What time do you eat?"

"Eleven-thirty."

"Do we have time to go ahead, or shall we stop?"

"I don't know... I think maybe we better stop, cause
Mrs. ____ rings the bell early."

"Does she?"

"Yes."

"Now, listen, what time are you through with dinner,
so we could finish? Shall I bring you back then, or would
you rather not come back today to finish?"

"Oh, I'll finish today, but I think I have an appoint­
ment at twelve. But I can be done eating... ."

"Appointment with who?"

"Cosmetology. But I can... I'm usually done eating
by eleven-thirty, cause we usually go down about this time."

"Do you?"

"Uh-huh. But it doesn't take me long to eat, so I can
come right after I get done eating."

"Will she let you come back here, or shall I pick you
up?"

"Maybe you better come pick me up."
"O.K. Eleven-thirty? O.K. We'll just leave this here."

"Shall I start?"

"Un-huh."

"This is picture sixteen."

"Talk into it, will you?"

"O.K. This is picture sixteen. It looks like there is this lawyer, and this married couple is coming to him to file a divorce, and he's sort of like a marriage counselor; and the man is giving his side of the story, and the woman is giving her side of the story, and the marriage counselor will probably think this problem is kinda common in the United States, and he is kinda smiling about it, and the couple is not quite sure that the divorce is going to go through yet. They want it because they just don't get along; they argue a lot. . . maybe the husband steps out on the wife, or the wife steps out on the husband. It could work either way, and so the marriage counselor is trying to explain to them that it could hurt their family, if any. . . say they had about three or four children, and he is trying to explain that it could hurt their lives, as well as their children, and they have to take into consideration that the children is the one that's really gonna to be disturbed by this. Yet he still wants to get the point across that it isn't good for them to stay together if there really is no love and relationship between them. But
I think they will get the divorce, anyhow."

"O.K."

"This is picture seventeen. They look like two plain teenagers, and they're both dressed neat, and, uh, it might be in Mexico, maybe, just setting an example, and he is serenading her, and she's sitting back, enjoying this, because she's getting a lot of attention from him, and he is enjoying it, too, because they are real good company, and the boy likes this girl a lot, but I think the girl likes to play the field and not stick with one boy too well. . . just date every boy that she thinks is in good taste; and he doesn't know this, because this is the . . . probably the first time he's been with her, and they both look like they are enjoying it. And they have Cokes... two big Cokes... two big Pepsis... it's some kind of pop. You usually don't drink liquid through a straw, but they look like they are having a good, clean, time, and everything will turn out all right. That's all I can think of.

Picture number eighteen. It reminds me of the wall in Berlin. . . West Berlin. . . and it's kinda where they have these tunnels now. People. . . there are these certain people who go underground and build a tunnel through the wall and under it, so they can get through to the free country; and it kinda makes me think of these children who went through this big tunnel to be with their big sister, and they made it, and
they are rejoicing and having fun, I guess, but they're kinda sad because their parents didn't come along, and they made it through, so she's happy, of course. But they realize that still on the other side of the wall there may be a lot of trouble and turmoil, the same as on the free side, and the free side may just have as much trouble and could turn Communist, just the same as the other side did. They're wishing that they're parents could come along, but their parents didn't know that they was going to try this. And now they are all happy, and they just live happily ever after."

"At first I thought this was a girl, but it looks like she's got a cigarette in her hand. But I think it's a girl. I'm not sure. But she's got a cigarette in her hand, and she's on a go-car, and they're having a race, and some guy behind her yells, 'These women drivers!' So she turned around, and she was going to tell him off about it, and other people are sitting by her during that time, but she doesn't care, cause as long as she tells this man what she thinks, she's going to be happy. That's all I can think of. (heh)"

"Do you think she'll win the race?"

"Oh, she'll win it."

"Will she?"

"(heh) She better!"

"This is picture number twenty-one."

"Twenty."
"Oh, twenty. This picture makes me think of... oh... say, back in the time when Lincoln was president; and this colored man is standing at the side of the road with a flag in his hand, and he wants, he wants freedom and peace for the colored people from slavery, and they've got a sign that says 'Visitors Welcome' and something else, but you can't read it, but he doesn't really think that it means for the colored race, and so he's thinking about this, and he thinks that really there should be a ban against people having slaves, because he knows the colored people... because the colored wear the white people's, and the white people wear the colored people's shoes; but they didn't want to be slaves, and work, and do all the work for other people, so he's trying to get freedom across the world. It's got a pretty background, and it... kinda reminds me of a man who might be pretty religious, also. And so he's probably there because there is no one else around there... no cars... and he might be asking God to help him get peace throughout the world and abandon slavery, and finally Lincoln does it, and so he got what he wanted."

"You think the Negro is where he wants to be today?"

"No, I don't think so, because we have a colored girl in our cottage, and she was talking about the white people, and she doesn't like it because there's still slavery yet in different parts where colored people have to work for the
whites; and I don't think that the colored people will ever really be happy until they...uh...I don't know...to where they have the white people to work for them so they can get back at them. So I don't really think that they're happy today yet. This is picture number twenty-one. This picture got a little baby and a woman in the picture, and I think this woman might be the mother, and it looks like she's playing 'This Little Piggy Went to Market' with the baby's toes. The baby is enjoying it. They just look like they've been living a happy life, and she just wants the baby to be happy; and the baby is trying to do the same thing with the other foot. She's smiling, and the baby is slobbering all over itself. But I think that they are both happy."

"Do you think the mother likes the baby?"

"Yes, it looks like it in the picture. She isn't treating it cruel or anything. She's smiling. I think she likes the baby. This is picture number twenty-two. This woman looks kinda sad, so I don't really think that this necklace that she's got on has been given to her as a gift. But I think maybe some time she got it from a great ancestor, and it's been passed down. And some man...he's got his hands on it, so I...just...it makes me think that some man is trying to take it away from her so he can have it, because he likes it, and he doesn't really know what value this woman has in the necklace; and she can't do anything
to keep the man from getting it, because there's nothing she could do. This woman looks very sad, and she's an elderly lady. But I think all in all that he might get the necklace from her; but she'll go to the police, and the police will get the necklace back for her. (heh) This is picture number twenty-three. Well, they're having an operation, and, just to use some kind of an example, I'll say they are operating on a brain, and there is this girl on the table. She's awake, yet they gave her a lot of novocain and things to...so she'll feel no pain; and they're using different methods they have to take a part of her brain out, because maybe she's an epileptic. (This is how she pronounced it). They have to take a part of her brain out that's causing her to do things that she does, and they might be doing different things to her; and it looks about now they're probably operating on her, and she's still awake. And all and all it's a good turn-out, because the doctor's over at the side of the picture, and he's smiling; and so it looks like it turned out to be a good recovery."

"Do you think the patient will live and be well?"

"I think she'll live and be well, but she might go in and have a few fits, that's all. Maybe you can't be completely cured of it. So I think that it will turn out O.K., though. Pretty good. This is picture number twenty-four."

"Only one left!"
"(Heh) This reminds me of a teen-hop; but it sorta reminds me back in old days, because the girl's got bobby socks on. It's kinda unusual. Most of them have nylons, and their hair doesn't look like it's rattled. Not many of the girls wear skirts like that anymore, nor shoes, so it kinda reminds me of back in the old days, but yet it's a recent picture. They're probably doing the 'bop.' They're having a good time. This guy over here...he doesn't look like he's smiling. He looks like he is trying to tell her something, and so maybe he's trying to tell her to get on her feet and start dancing or something, because he's doing all these movements, and the girl decides that she doesn't want to, so with her finger pointed out, here in the corner, she's just going to raise it up, and shake it, and tell him that she doesn't want to, but all in all, they'll end up dancing, and it will turn out real good."

"How will the ending end up...evening end up? What will happen after the dance?"

"Well, they...most of the kids go to the drive-in and get something to eat, like McDonalds, or places like that...and get something to eat, but they look like good kids; and so he'll probably take the girl to her house, and let her off, and ask her for another date, maybe the next night, cause maybe she was a lot of fun. If she was kinda dull, he would say, 'Thanks, it's been a nice evening,' and..."
he wouldn't say nothing else to her. But he'll probably take her up to her door, and that's all. And they're happy."

"Let's see, now. This is picture number twenty-five. Use your imagination, and tell me what you see there. Take your time."

"Well, I see a bunch of designs in here... kinda looks like it might be some artist's work; he was trying to create something, and he didn't really create anything... just plain white. It has a few dark spots in it... sorta gray."

"But what do you think about when you look at it? Can you make up a story that you think... that comes to your mind, like the other ones?"

"Uh... it might be this guy is painting a scenery, and so in order to get different colors in it, he just puts a great big white blot on it; and when he does it, he thinks of the... thinks of the spirit, and so he just decides to leave it that way; and it is the picture of the spirit that lives in everybody, and so he just thinks that this picture is just a masterpiece. (heh)"

"What about the spirit that lives in everybody? Can you tell me about it?"

"Well, the spirit that lives in everybody... he probably thinks... the people aren't really shown. The
spirits are the only one's that the people doesn't get to look at, because the spirit lives in them, and when they die, the spirit usually goes to Heaven or Hell. And so he thinks that maybe this would interest the people to see this, because they're kinda wondering if there really is a spirit, that when they die, goes to Heaven and lives. And so he decides just to make one white blot, and it represents that, and they would know what it was. That's all I can think of (heh)."

"Thank you, _____. .very much! This stops our tape of _____."
"This is the second girl here. Alright, are you ready to start?"

"Yes."

"Fine. Feel okay?"

"Yes."

"Take as long as you want to tell it... as much as you want. Now once in awhile I might say one little thing about it... I might say 'Can you tell me anything else?' and don't feel you have to, just say 'No, that's all I can think of.' But I do that sometimes to kinda maybe... you know... see if there is something else that might interest you, but don't feel you have to say anything more if you don't want to."

"It reminds me of, well... home, and where I... well, when I was small. My little brother and my little sister and... just before Christmas, and well, it's when my parents are asleep, and we're sneaking downstairs to see what's in the packages."

"Did you open the packages?"

"No. I used to do that... shaking them, and then my father would come out and see who was downstairs, and he would chase us back upstairs. That's about all."

"Now, see I kinda want you to tell a story about it. I mean you could tell me about the kids who were doing this..."
if you want to, and then give me a hint on how you think
these kids are gonna be...what kind of an ending. See you
have to have a story. Now these kids are doing this, they're
running downstairs. . . You get what I mean. And now how do
you think this picture is going to end up?"

"Well, they end up happy. I mean they go upstairs and
go to bed like their parents tell them to. That's about all."

"I have a story. You see what I mean now kinda? Okay."

**Figure 2**

"Oh. . . uh, well, I and my brother out at the beach. . . ."

"Excuse me. You don't have to make it you."

"Well, that's what I feel."

"Fine. That's it. But I didn't want you to think that
I was trying to get you to talk about... ."

"No, I know."

"Fine, then. Whatever you want to talk about."

"Well, this brother and sister out playing at the
beach, and well, just having fun, and the parents are at
home, and oh, it's... . It's just about dark, and they have
to go and so they are just fooling around because they don't
have nothing else to do, and, well, they're starting to leave
to go home. That's about all I can think of."

"Do you feel at times that you have to go with the
kids when they go to the beach, or. . . ."
"Can you think of anything else? Okay."

Figure 3

"I see Grandfather... I mean a person who is loving and thinks a lot of other people. He is interested and takes the time."

"Takes the time to what?"

"Takes the time to talk to them and understand them, and really get to know them. He wants to just make you feel better and share your troubles."

"Do you feel he helps?"

"Sometimes. That's all."

"Okay. You just tell me when you are through, if you can. I know it's hard. Now try to tell the beginning of the story, and tell about what's happening... an ending. I know it's not too easy, but think about it, will you? Okay? It's kinda hard."

Figure 4

"Well it's right after dinner, and the boys are out playing baseball, and the mother is trying to get them out of the house so the mother can do dishes, and, well..."

"Where does that mud come from?"

"From playing baseball."

"Look at the way their mouths are. Does that suggest anything?"

"Well, they're happy. They're having fun. They're
all talking and waiting for the next one to get up to bat."
"How does the story end, do you think?"
"Well, the story ends that they won the other team, and now they go home happy and tell their parents, and... that's all.

Figure 5
"Reminds me of Mother and Father home. Looks like they are ready to go out... talking things over."
"What things might they talk over?"
"Well, about the little girl or little boy... about if he or she's going to be okay while they're out. Well, they leave, and they go to a party, and they come back, and they're happy to come back to see their child, because they didn't know if he was gonna be okay or not. That's about all."
"Do you think that when they came back, the child was alright, or did something happen?"
"It's okay."
"Both of them? You mentioned a boy and a girl, I think."
"A girl or a boy."
"Oh, alright. Which one is okay. Fine."

Figure 6
"It's a little girl that hasn't had a mother or a father or had anyone to care for her or to watch over her. She's hungry, and she eats what she can get her hands on. That's
all. She grows up and has a family of her own, and she... they're all hungry."

"You say they're all hungry?"

"Yes."

"They are, too? That's what you're saying... they're hungry, too. Is that what you mean?"

"It gives me a picture that when they're small over in the other country, that they don't have nothing to eat and they're poor, and there's no one over there that cares... no one that cares for them or takes an interest in them, or... ."

"Do you think we have people like that here in the United States, who need people to have more interest or care for them, or... ."

"Yes, we do. I think that they should take better care of the people over here and over there. That's about all."

"Do you think it will affect those kids, the way they... ?"

"Yes."

**Figure 7**

"Well... ."

"Go ahead. Think about it."

"They're on their way to a party. They're not in any hurry to get there, so they're having plain fun, just fooling around, laughing and talking. It took them about half an
hour to get..."

(Microphone drops)

"Go ahead."

"Well...well, they finally got to the party, and everybody was there. They were a couple of minutes late. It was okay. They're dancing, having refreshments, and after the party they all start to go home. Everything was okay. Nothing had happened, and they're all happy. When they got home, their mother asked them if they had a good time, and the kids said that they had, and that's about all."

Figure 8

"Well, this picture reminds me of the Beatles! And their hair cuts and the songs they sing...and amusements they bring...just the type of songs...the way they act is about the way they're acting now in life. That's about all."

"You're doing a nice job. You've got a good imagination. Keep it going. Real fine. If you can tell me a little more about each one, it would be better, but if you can't, that's alright. Just don't worry, okay? If you don't, just say 'that's it,' okay?"

"Okay."

"You're doing a nice job. I really mean it."

Figure 9

"Well, two sisters, and well, they were outside before it started raining, in a barrel, and they got out and started
playing, and their mother had went back into the house, and well, it started to clouding up. They were playing 'Splash the Water,' and just having fun and laughing, and it started raining, and they were still having fun, and it didn't seem to bother them at all. Their mother tried to get them back into the house, but they didn't go. They kept on playing and having fun, and so she finally gave up and went back in the house, and well, they finally got tired of playing in the water, and they got out and went back into the house and dried themselves, and their mother got kinda disgusted because they got water all over the floor cause she had just scrubbed. They had supper, and after supper they went to bed. That's about all."

"Real good. Now that's one of the best ones you've had yet, isn't it? You really used your imagination on that one. That's good. You started it, and you finished it by giving an ending."

**Figure 10**

"That's a man. Looks like he is trying to fix the clock, and he is trying to figure out where he's going to put the piece in the middle at. He's looking up at somebody to see if they can tell him...to see what time it's gonna be...and he just walks around, looks at the clock, trying to decide where he's gonna put it. About an hour later he finally sets the clock...the thing out in the clock, and he's all confused and tired, and he goes home and says (that's
about the confusingest day I have ever had.' And that's about all."

**Figure 11**

"This is a picture that reminds me of a person who has a heart attack or something that burns, and he is angry about it, getting tired of trying to get rid of it, and what in the heck they're gonna do for it. They always have trouble with their heart."

"When they have trouble with their heart, does it affect them in other ways? In ways they do things, maybe?"

"Yes. It changes the way they act, and the way they really want to feel like. It makes them bitter, and people don't like to be around them. It makes them think that they're not really liked; or, if people don't pay much attention to them, they're not liked enough. And as years go by, they just grew up having that hatred towards other people and feel that way about things. That's about all, I think."

"I would never have thought of that in that one, but now that you tell me, I can see it. Very good."

**Figure 12**

"This girl just got done swimming. She's put on a long shirt and slacks, and she's just walking around the beach, just looking at everything. She's thinking that she's gonna have to roll her hair all up again when she goes home, and there's nothing much to do there. She thinks that
when she goes home she'll just have to sit around at home and do nothing. So she just walks around, minding her own business. She never ends up doing anything. She just walks around, looking at everything, watching the world pass by, never really feeling a good interest in anything. That's about all I can think of."

"Very good. Got through one more. Are you getting tired? Would you like to get a drink of water or something? Do you feel alright? Does this bother you?"

"No, this doesn't bother me at all."

Figure 13

"This reminds me of a picture in the movies where they're making love and the parents are in the house and they are planning up something and they don't want the girl to be along with them, so, they send her away to get rid of her. And, after a while she goes in the house and looks at her parents, and she thinks they're still out on the porch and she goes out to see and they're all gone. She goes back in the house and waits for them and they still don't come back. About an hour and a half later they come back and she's mad, and they come flying in and they smile at her and by that time everyone is leaving and her parents go upstairs and go to bed."

"Why do you think they smile at her?"

"Because, well, they got rid of her, I mean she wasn't tagging along with them. She's sort of like a tomboy in other words."
"You said that they were planning. What were they planning?"

"Well, they were planning to get rid of her."

"Oh, I see. That's what they're planning to do."

Figure 14

"That's a nightclub--not too high a nightclub. Not like decent people go to. It's like a striptease place or something like that there. And there's no women that go to it--just men and, well, they go there probably sometimes every night out of the week. It's something to watch--women and sex and see what they do and that's about all."

"You don't think this is a place you should go then?"

"No. I don't think anybody in their right mind would come to places like that."

"How about the girl?"

"I don't think that, well, I wouldn't count on nothing. I mean, I don't, I wouldn't think they'd be highly popular. All they'd be is a standing statue because they'd be something they'd like to look at but really deep down they wouldn't think nothing of them. They just pass them by as a picture."

"How about if they came in the audience? What would you think of them? What would you think of her?"

"Well, she wouldn't be rated very highly either. She'd just be put down by her own judgment. What she thinks. That's about all."
Figure 15

"This is a picture where the girl's sister has a date, and she hasn't, and they're sitting there kissing and telling jokes and stuff, and she's sitting right there beside them wishing, 'I had a date instead of just sitting here.' She's getting bored and her sister isn't paying any attention to her and she finally gives up and goes for a walk, and she comes back to the house and they're still there. She sits down and gets something to eat and watches T.V. for a while and then the sister and the boyfriend leave to go to a dance or something, and she sits there all alone--her parents are out--and wishes she had a date that night. That's about all."

Figure 16

"This picture reminds me of a business. A high-class man talking over a business situation like cars--how many cars he sells, or how they've done or how much money they have to invest on such and such a thing. And this man is showing another man a piece of paper of what they have done and what they have sold in the last month or what they should have sold or shouldn't have sold. And the secretary is sitting there taking notes and writing letters to who he wants to associate with. That's about all."

"Who he wants to associate with?"

"Well, I mean--I can't explain this. It was just that he was writing letters--just like he's the head man of the corporation and that you have bought something from his store
that you haven't paid on or something and that I have gotten
the check and he's like me to check if you have paid for it."

"Do I have the money to pay for it?"

"Well. . . ."

"I'm not trying to get out of it?"

"No, you're not trying to."

"Well, that's a good idea. Did I forget to pay?"

"No, he's writing to see if you have the money, and
if you are able to pay for this, and if not we would post­
pone the payments for a while until you got caught up.
That's about all."

"From what you've said I think I'd like to owe you
some of my money. You'd be so considerate of me. I need
someone to be considerate of me."

**Figure 17**

"Well, this is a girl on her date and they're at home
and her parents are in the livingroom and they're out on the
porch kissing and he's singing songs to her and chewing gum.
She's smiling and singing along with him. They both are hav­
ing a good time. Then it's time for him to leave, and she has
to go in the house and help her mother with dishes and clean
up from supper. He has to carry the glasses in. He kisses
her good night and he goes home. That's all."

"Does he come back again?"

"Yes, they meet often and she invited him to see her
parents and then her parents talk to him and they all have fun."
"Do they seem to like him?"

"Yes, they do. He seems to be the kind of boy that most people can get along with. I mean, he's not...I mean he don't make fun of people, I mean he thinks the same of everyone. That's all I think of that one."

Figure 18

"This picture reminds me of a cripple in sort of a slum area where the parents don't care about them or don't watch them very good. They don't care where they are or where they go or if they come back or not. This little girl looks like she fell down and skinned her knee or something. She's crying and her parents don't come out to see what's the matter with her. So her sister goes out and sees if she's o.k. Then she can help her. The older sister feels sorry for the one that got hurt. Because she knows she could have done something. There are girls coming up from the sides to see if they can help too. The parents never do come out and see if they're o.k. In the evening they get about a sandwich for dinner or something they have around so they never really get attention or love or what they really need, or anything that will help them. Not that I don't."

"Why do you think the parents won't ever come out? Are they busy?"

"They just don't care."
"They just don't care, huh?"

"No, they think only of themselves. I don't know what it is that makes people think this way...that they're the only ones in the world that they have to take care of. But then they bring children into the world, and they should at least have the responsibility to take care of them until they grow older. See that they're clothed, they're fed, and they should love them. That's about all."

Figure 19

"This reminds me of my sister. Well, we were in Illinois and we stopped to see my sister's brother-in-law and my brother-in-law kept on trying to get me out of the car and take me out on it and learn how to do it. About a half hour later he finally got me out of the car and got me on it. Well, I didn't do so bad the first time. The second time I got off the lane for a little while. My sister and my brother-in-law were out there driving right alongside of me. We all had fun. I remember that better than anything."

"You really had fun?"

"My sister and my brother-in-law took an interest in it. I mean my sister did a lot more than my brother-in-law did. We started back home. We were about half way home and we stopped at a restaurant and got something to eat. We went home, and I told Mama what I did and told Dad when he got off work. Dad was happy too, and we all sat around and talked..."
about it. That's about all."

"Do you like to talk? Have a conference with your parents?"

"Well, yes. I never did have a hard time telling my parents something. I mean, I came out and told them how I felt and how it was. Well, they understood. Well, I mean sometimes I just don't listen, like the time before. Well, now I see their reasons for wanting to know and having an interest in me. That's what that picture reminds me of."

**Figure 20**

"This picture reminds me of a man who's proud of his country. He hasn't been here very long. He came over from overseas or something, from Germany or some place like that. But they didn't have the freedom that we have here, and he's glad that he's here, and he's trying to do all that he can to keep the freedom that we have. He's proud of the United States and all the wonderful things we have here... the schools, the education, the way we live, the way that we dress, the freedom of speech, the freedom of press. Things like that, and he's proud of them. He's glad he's in the United States. That's about all."

"Do his eyes bother you?"

"No, his eyes remind me of beauty. I mean to him this is a beautiful place because he has never had an experience like this, and he never lived in a place like this when he was younger. He thinks that everyone should have the
privilege to have a free country."

Figure 21

"It's a mother and a child, and she's proud of him. The baby's just laughing and she's playing with him. It's just after she got done feeding him and putting him back in the crib. They're both having fun. She's playing, well, little piggy with his toes, and they're both having fun and laughing."

"Do you think the mother had time for the baby?"

"Yes, I think she does. Because it was just after she got done feeding him, and all she had to do was dishes that she had dirty, and she had to wash the bottles out. Pretty soon it'd be time for his nap, and he'd have to go to bed. After playing with him and having fun, she goes and warms his bottle and gives it to him. Then he's fast asleep and she does the work that she has to do. That's about all I think of that one."

"Does she enjoy having him?"

"Yes, she enjoys, well, she loves her child. She thinks a lot of him. That's about all."

Figure 22

"Well, the woman is very disturbed with her hairstyle. She's gone into a beauty salon to get it fixed, and she just doesn't know what she wants or what she wants it fixed in.
They're showing her pictures of what kind of hairstyles, and she's trying to make up her mind. She sits there for about a half hour and the woman in the beauty salon gets kind of tired, and they go on to somebody else while she's trying to make up her mind. She sits there, and sits there and wonders and pretty soon she just gives up and goes home. Well, she never does get her hair changed into a different hairstyle. She wears the same one. That's about all."

"Do you think she's happy with that hairstyle?"

"Well, she is in a way, but in a way she wants to get it changed. She wants to wear something different."

"But she just couldn't make up her mind?"

"No, she couldn't make up her mind. I mean, she was disturbed about that she couldn't make up her mind."

**Figure 23**

"This picture reminds me right after an operation and the doctor has to clean up and he feels happy because his operation was a success. It was one that they had not tried before. It came out all right. The patient was between life or death and this operation, if it wouldn't have come out, they wouldn't have found a cure for other people. He is proud of the way it came out. He goes out and gets cleaned up, and doctors ask how the operation came out and he says o.k., and he's happy that he goes home and tells his wife that the operation had come through a success and it would make them have more ability to work with other people. . . . In that
way. That's 'bout all."

"Do you think the person was happy with the way the operation turned out?"

"Yes, because..."

"He wanted to live?"

"Yes."

**Figure 24**

They're at a dance and the girl don't know the steps, don't know the dance, and he's trying to teach her. He's looking at her in amazement that she don't know how. She's mad because she don't know how—watching people around her, and she's just standing out there trying to learn. Everybody's looking at her and wondering 'Boy, she don't know how to even dance.' The boyfriend don't matter much. He's still trying to teach her. He's understanding with her and patient with her. Well, after the dance they go home, and she goes home to her mother and tells her, well, that was a loss of time. She didn't even know how to do the dance they were doing. Her mother sits there and she smiles at her and says that she'll just have to learn and she says, 'Well, he tried to teach me, but I couldn't do it.' The mother smiles at her and tells her to get ready for supper and so she asked what they were going to have and she gets cleaned up. After eating, her father comes home and she tells him about it and he says, 'Well, you'll get over it.' That's about all."
"Do you think the mother and father are interested?"

"Yes, but I don't think that they thought that it was that much of a thing, to be, you know, worried about. It was just a little thing. I think it would be too. I went through this stage of my own where I'd get out and they were doing new dances and I didn't know how to do them or anything. They were all dancing and they started to do this new dance, and I didn't know how. That's about all."

"Sure?"

"Yah."

"Was it something that they didn't...?"

"Well, we were out there dancing, and I didn't know how to do this dance. Everybody was looking at me, but really they were trying to teach me too. I usually knew all the dances because my girlfriend was a popular girl and used to teach me after school. I used to go next door and try to do the dances that she taught me. She taught me all the dances that I know right now. She was patient with me when it took me quite a while to learn the dance. She'd try to teach me this dance, and I'd stand out there looking at her doing it. After a while I finally caught on, but I wasn't really good. But I went home happy."

"Did you tell your folks about that, too?"

"Yes, I told 'em what an awful time I had trying to learn how to dance. Anything else?"

"No."
"Anything you want to tell me? If you think of something just tell me, o.k.?

"Well, it's a blank sheet of paper which no one intends to write on because it's so rough. You couldn't write in a pencil, anyway. You'd have to have something heavier than a pencil to write with. There's no use of writing on it because it's used for pictures."

"If I told you to put a picture on it, what kind of picture would be good?"

"Well, some sort of poster or something that you would use to show something to somebody else. That's about all you could use it for. I don't think anybody would want to write on it with a pencil because it just wouldn't look right. That's about all I can say about it."
"What's your name?"
"...
"...
"Yes."
"All right, ..., you're number three, aren't you?"
"Yes."
"O.K., do you want to look at the first picture?"

Don't hurry."

**Figure 1**

"Is this supposed to be a Christmas tree, or what?"

"It can be whatever you want. You use your imagination. You say who you think these are, what they're doing, and what's happening."

"You know. If you want it a Christmas tree, you make it one. If you want it something else you make it, because it's your picture and your imagination. See whatever you'd like. That's kind of the fun of it. Just let it ramble. Just come up with whatever you want to think, O.K.?"

"O.K."

"Let's see what your imagination sees?"

"The kids are coming down the stairs. It's Christmas Eve morning and they see the Christmas tree there and they're pointing to all the ornaments and looking at everything sitting over there in the corner. They're so glad about that they're going to have a Christmas tree, because their parents
told them that they had a little financial problem and they weren't going to have the money to get themselves a Christmas tree or very many Christmas presents. They figured that this year it was going to be Christmas without a Christmas tree, and they're so happy to see that they do have a Christmas tree. It isn't a very big one, but at least it's a Christmas tree. That's it."

"The parents were happy?"

"Yes."

"You have a very good imagination. Very good."

Figure 2

"It's a girlfriend and a boyfriend. The boyfriend took the car down to the lake, and they didn't have their swimsuits with them. The boyfriend wanted to get in the water and swim but the girlfriend, the girl didn't want to. She kept falling back and falling back again. They were really having lots of fun there. And finally she did decide to go into the water. When she got home, she caught heck but that was alright."

"It was worth the heck then to have a good time?"

"Yes."

"Why did she get heck?"

"Because it was her good sweater that she had on and good slacks; and the water ruined her good sweater."
"It wasn't heck that she had been with the boy?"

"No. She's old enough to go out with boys. It's just the idea of ruining her good sweater."

**Figure 3**

"This is a picture of my grandfather. He is looking very serious at my brother for what he did. My brother has been a bad boy lately. He is on his way to Eldora because he has been stealing a bunch of cars and my grandfather is very mad at him. He is giving him a lecture about how to behave. That's all."

"Did your grandfather ever get mad at the girls too or just--?"

"Yes. He used to get mad at the girls just the same."

"Do you think he had some good words?"

"Yes. He had some very good words and my brother did understand."

"Sometimes we think older people don't understand."

**Figure 4**

"These neighbors, boys, were out in a park playing baseball in their shorts and they were just dirty from one end to the other. They were out there in front of everyone else in the park. Well, these boys were having lots of fun because they drew a real large crowd to watch them play baseball. They were very good playing the game but they weren't playing good wearing shorts. Well, anyhow, they got home and
they had a little bit of trouble explaining to their parents why they were out playing baseball in their shorts. The police and everything was down there and the parents were arrested for letting boys go out in their shorts. They were old enough to wear pants. They weren't babies anymore. They got real heck and a spanking and sent to bed. Everything was all cleared up about the police and everything."

"The parents were arrested, too?"

"Yes. Only the parents were arrested. Not the kids."

"Did they release the parents?"

"Yes."

"You have a marvelous imagination. Very good."

**Figure 5**

"This is about my older sister and her fiance the day that he bought the wedding ring. The engagement ring, I meant to say. He brought it home to her and she was so happy. At first, my parents didn't really approve of this young man because he wasn't a very good young man. He didn't go all the way through school. My sister told him that if they wanted to get married that he had to go to school so he took a night course. Now my parents are very happy with him because he is studying to be an engineer. He has about a half a year to go. They're getting married as soon as he gets his degree as an engineer."

"My husband is an engineer. You think this will make them happy? Do you think education is important? Do your
parents think so?"

"Yes. I think so because the boy I am going with doesn't have an education and he can't read or write. He goes to school, though. When I first met him, he couldn't read nor write. I taught him how to read a little bit and how to write. Then he went to a special school. He's all the way up to sixth grade now and he's eighteen. He is going to start night school. My dad says I'm not going with him unless he has an education because we won't have the money when we get older and that will always be a problem."

"You've helped him a lot then, haven't you? It's nice to help others.

"I had lots of fun. That's what we usually did on our dates. I used to have these books from grade school and I brought them along with me and help him read."

"That's wonderful."

"He is a very good reader now. He has a good voice."

"And you taught him. I bet you're real proud!"

"Yes. I am. I like him an awfully lot but he got into too much trouble. He's not a good kid. He'd been in trouble before, but he has been a good kid lately."

"Anything else."

"No."

"You don't have to relate these pictures to yourself. For instance, you can, I mean it's fine if you want to but if you see one you want to tell a story about, that's fine. It
doesn't have to be about anyone special. It can be any boy or any girl. I don't want you to think that you have to talk about you. Did you think you did?"

"No."

"O.K. That's fine then."

Figure 6

"This is a picture of a little girl that my uncle, when he was in the Korean War, saw over there. He thought that he knew how to talk the same language so he asked the little girl where her parents were. She pointed over there to a room by the house and her parents were both dead. My uncle felt real sorry for this little girl because she didn't have no parents. She didn't have hardly any clothes on her back; just a little coat to throw over her. Sometimes it gets real cold over there and she was going to freeze. She didn't have nothing to eat, either. My uncle took her to the orphan home, or something like that, and drew up papers to adopt the little girl. Now the little girl is living with my uncle on camp and she is very happy. She is a very pretty little girl right now. When my uncle found her, she couldn't read nor write. Now she is in the third grade in school and she is eleven years old."

"It sounds like your family has a way of wanting to help people. That's wonderful."
"This is some college kids, and they're out on a hike one day. The girl's name is Carol and the boy playing the guitar is Ralph. Carol and Ralph have been going steady with each other for a long time. Ralph is a very good guitar player. He can play it very good. Carol is a very good singer so they make a very nice couple together. The other gentlemen are...well, one plays the drum and the other one plays the banjo and together they make a very good group. Later, they decide to go on a hike and sit around and sing and have fun, because tomorrow will be their final exam to whether they graduate from college. They're all very happy."

"Do they have any future plans made? The two of them."

"Yes, Carol and Ralph plan on getting married because he is going to take medical training, and the girl is just going to be a housewife. She has had some secretarial work, but she plans on being just a housewife."

"Do you think she'll like that?"

"Yes, I think she will because she's very good with children. She babysits a lot and she gets along with the children very well, and all the kids like her around town."

"Anything else?"

"No."

"She's that supposed to be? A musician?"

"You make it whatever you want to make it."
"This is Peter and Gordon. They're practicing for the Ed Sullivan Show. Peter and Gordon are very good singers, but I like Peter better because I think he's got a better voice and can play the guitar very well. And they've been on so many other shows in England. I like the Englishmen because I like the way they talk. It sounds really funny the way Peter and Gordon talk. That song that they sing, 'Five Hundred Miles Away From Home,' I think that's one of the best songs they've ever made. It was just a beautiful song. I think Peter's especially cute, but Gordon he's kind of corny looking. I don't like him very well, especially the glasses he wears. Sometimes I think Gordon wears the glasses just to be doing something. I don't think he really needs the glasses themselves."

"What is that glass?"

"Oh, that is some beer that they've been drinking. They really aren't sober right now. They've been drinking an awfully lot."

"That's why they look that way, huh?"

"Yah."

"How do you think this will end up then?"

"Well, I think they'll end up in jail if they decide to go walking around the streets. You can see that they're in some kind of a nightclub. There's beer and everything all around and the police will probably come. All the other people around that place are really stoned. The manager is getting kind of mad. He can't get some of the people out because every time
he throws someone out they always come back in some way or another—through the back door or something, but mostly they want to come see Peter and Gordon. I think that pretty soon the manager is going to call the police. The police will come down and arrest Peter and Gordon. It seems like Peter and Gordon are going to end up in jail. Someone's going to have to bail them out. Their manager will come tomorrow and bail them out, but they still have to sit the night out in jail, singing and everything. They have a fun time in jail."

"They have fun in jail?"

"Yah."

"Is that it?"

"Yes."

"Are you nervous? Would you like to stop for a few minutes?"

"No."

"You're not tired?"

"No."

"You can stop any time you know."

"I'm o.k."

"All right, I certainly appreciate it."

Figure 2

"This is the two little girls, my sister and the next door neighbor, and they're playing out there in the country. They're really having lots of fun. But their mother went to
watch the orchestra or the band playing her favorite son and she leaves the little kids there, but she took the clothes with her. The little kids were tired of playing in the water, so my sister, whose name is Mary Ann and the other little girl Dawn, they decide they'd go looking for their mother. They go looking around the park. They didn't have their clothes on and the policeman came along and found them. He got them some blankets from the people that were laying there in the park and threw them around the little girls. When he finally found my mother, or the little girl's mother, she was arrested for letting the girls walk around the park without clothes, and she was bawled out by her husband. When she got home my little sister had a good lecture about staying where they are supposed to stay. My little sister started laughing and she said, 'Mommy, that was fun letting the police carry me around in his squad car and everything.' All together they really did have fun even though they did get heck when they got home."

"You've got a good imagination."

Figure 10

"I don't know what to say about this one."

"Well, it can be whatever you want. You can ignore the numbers or ignore this, or whatever you think. Some of them are a little harder than others. Sometimes it takes a while. Just take a minute and think about it."
"This is a man and he is an air force recruiter. He works in the putting the propellers into the airplane and this is one of the smaller of the planes. He has one of the propellers with him, and he is going to put it on. He was just going to act silly so he put it on a larger plane than what it should be and when the plane started up the propeller wouldn't go around. He got in a lot of trouble, and they court martialed him for two years so he can't get back in the army for two years now.

"You mean they court martialed him because he was acting silly?"

"Yes."

"Do you think it was the behavior he should have?"

"No, because it could have been serious. He could—the guy in the airplane could have started it up and maybe it would have started spinning, or maybe he would have gone up into the sky and his propeller would have—something would have happened. I mean he could have crashed and got killed. So I don't think it was very funny of him to do that."

"Do you think they'll let him back in the service?"

" Depends, because his court martial is for two or three years."

**Figure 11**

"This has bothered a lot of people. Trying to figure out what it is. This is a girl and she works with army research. She is working on some atomic energy thing and
before she can go into where this atomic stuff is, she has to wear a mask and something over her eyes to protect her eyes from getting damaged. She has to wear something on her forehead so she can detect if any of the atomic stuff is getting near her so she can get out of there. And this girl, she went inside of there, and she forgot to put on the heavy gloves that are needed to handle this atomic stuff. When she got in there she put her hand on some of this stuff, on this glass, and it had some of this atomic energy in it. The energy blew up and blew her hand off and now she was in the hospital recovering. As far as her hand, she hasn't got her right hand, but the rest of her body is all right. But she is going back to the research in the army because there is nothing to stop her. She has to find a way to control atomic energy."

"Do you think she will?"

"Yes, because she's interested in trying to find a way to control it."

"That's interesting. See, I didn't see that there at all."

**Figure 12**

"This is in Chicago...in Missouri I mean, along the beach, along the Mississippi. This is the picture of one of the girls that works as a housekeeper in one of the apartments
in town. She comes out there every afternoon to swim. She dresses like a man instead of a girl, her clothes consist of a man's shirt and jeans but she usually wears her bikini underneath it. She is always wearing a bikini and she has a large amount of boyfriends. One day she went swimming in the river and one of her boyfriends came up and pushed her under, and she didn't come back up. Anyway, Caroline, that's who drowned, well, that boy was taken into court and he was convicted of manslaughter."

"Why do you think this girl was so popular?"

"Well, because she was really a sexy girl. She always wore bikinis and everything and she was really sexy."

"And you think this is what boys like--being sexy?"

"Yeah, the boys that she ran around with did like that kind of girl."

"O.k."

Figure 13

"This is in a beatnik nightclub. The man on the left is a professor of the university, and he is a beatnik, too, because he has a beard and the girl is the man's future wife. But the girl doesn't know if she really wants to marry him or not. Her father is standing in the doorway of the beer tavern where they can get their beer and stuff. The father has something against the man, and he's looking out to find where that man is, because the girl went home one night and told them
that the man had been kind of cruel to her. She didn't know
if she really wanted to marry him anymore and the father was
looking for this man. When the father found him he was in
trouble and started to swing at him. He's in the hospital
right now recovering. It almost made him blind. The profes-
sor's brother liked this girl too, and the girl liked the
professor's brother a little bit better, so now the professor's
brother and the girl were getting married and the father
approves of this other boy so everything turns out all right."

"You said he was cruel. What did you mean?"

"Well, she really didn't explain how cruel he was."

"Oh."

"It was just that she came home and said that he was
cruel. But she didn't say how or where, or when, or anything.
She didn't think it was important as long as the father knew
he was cruel to her."

Figure 14

"This is in a nightclub, a striptease nightclub, and the
girl is Zsa Zsa Loren. It's against the law in that town to
do the strip. All these men were sitting around watching her
strip and this young gentleman came in, he saw this girl doing
this and he left to call the police. The police came down and
arrested all the people that was in that place and arrested the
owner and Zsa Zsa, too. Now Zsa Zsa is serving a five year
term in the ladies' penitentiary."
"Are there places like this now do you suppose?"

"Yes, my niece was a striptease. She worked in a teen-age place and there were a lot of young girls, not women."

"Young girls, and they had to striptease?"

"Yes."

"Did they get money for this?"

"Yes, she finally quit her job because she met a boy. He told her that she wouldn't have to do that anymore, so she hasn't done it since I'd seen her. I don't know where she went afterwards, but I don't think she went back. I hope not."

Figure 15

"This is my brother, his girlfriend Liz, my boyfriend, and I. . .we're sitting on the couch one night. Liz and Dick are getting along real swell, but Clinton and I was having a little argument about what we were going to do that night. I wanted to go to a dance, and he wanted to go to Skateland, so we got into a big fight and he decided to leave. I didn't have nothing to do except sit there. I was sitting there while my brother and his girlfriend were sitting there. After a while Dick had a telephone call. It was one of his friends, and Dick told him to come on over and he came over. This boy's name was Steve. Steve and I got together and we did get to go to that dance because Liz and Dick wanted to go. Steve said he'd take me so it all ended up well. Then the next day, I didn't tell Clinton about it. Somebody else must have told
him, and Clinton asked me if I had fun. I told him I enjoyed myself a lot better than I would have if I'd gone skating. Since then Clinton always lets me have my own way. I get to go where I want and everything. So everything ended up real well."

"That's all."

"So you think it kind of works to hold out and get your own way?"

"Yah."

"It always works with Clinton?"

"Yah. It always does. If he won't tell me yes, I just start toward his ribs and he says 'alright, alright, we'll do it.' I always get my way with him. He has got a bad rib and I know it. I usually ask him if he wants to do it or not and he'll usually say yes. He always does what I want to do. Once I said something, I can't remember what it was, but he told me not to say it again. I just wanted to test him so I said it again to see what he would do. He said for me to come to him and he slapped me. Since then I don't say it anymore. I never did say it too much anyway. My dad doesn't want me to say words that aren't very nice. Once I came home drunk. I got creamed all over. I had had three or four shots of something and then we stopped at a tavern and had about five or six cans of beer. I didn't know what I was doing, where I was, or who I was with. Then Clinton called the next morning he said I ended up with him.
He found me walking around town and he took me home. I can't remember what we did before he brought me home, though. I think we just went down to the park and watched the ducks and stuff."

Figure 16

"This is an attorney and my mother, my stepmother that is, and my father. They are sitting there while the attorney is reading the will from my grandfather who just died recently. The will read that my father and stepmother got all the money he had left. He had $22,000 left in the bank and all the furniture, the house, and the cars, and everything went to my stepmother. My stepmother has another brother but he didn't get anything much. My step-grandmother and my step-grandfather like my stepmother better than they did their son. With the money she got, she remodeled the house and painted the outside of it. She still has a few thousand dollars left in the bank that she is using to pay off for the car. Now that she and my father are getting a divorce she is using the money for the divorce and so on."

"Do you think divorce is the thing if the parents don't get along?"

"I don't really know. My stepmother and my father really didn't get along together. They were always fighting. She was poor-plus. She favored her two sons better and gave them everything. She was really cruel to us. Every night my
father would work overtime. He'd work from seven in the morn-
ing until about six at night. He'd expect a meal and she'd send one of us kids to the maid-rite and give us all maid-
rites. They didn't get along together so well. She was always nagging at him to do certain things and he was blind
in one eye and he didn't see some of the things she saw. She
was always nagging about that and everything else."

"Was he really blind?"

"No. He had cataracts in one eye and almost blindness
in the other eye. Later, though, he got cataracts in both
eyes."

Figure 17

"This is Bobby Vinton and his girlfriend. They're at
his home. They're drinking Pepsi and he is playing his guiter
for her. She is very happy with him. They have plans to get
married but they don't know for sure because Bobby has so
many other girlfriends. Everyone admires him and she isn't
sure whether she wants to marry him because if she does she
is going to have the problem of all these other women hanging
around him. He goes out at certain times and he doesn't take
her with him and there are other women there. She is afraid
that maybe he will go out with one of the women and he won't
be true to her so she is kind of debating whether to marry him
or not."
"You think she will?"

"She will marry him. In the end Bobby tells her that he'll always be true to her and she does decide to get married. They have a beautiful wedding. It's a flower garden wedding. She was a beautiful bride. Everything turned out well and she is expecting a child now."

"Do you think he will step out on her?"

"No. I don't think Bobby will. I think Bobby will be a very good husband."

"Does he have an education?"

"He's had high school and a two-year college education."

Figure 18

"This is over in Berlin on the Communist side of the wall, or on the free side of the wall and the little girl was over on the Communist side. She made it through a tunnel to the West side. The Communists were firing at her in the tunnel but she did get through safely. This is her big sister and her mother didn't know that she had made it over safely. Her sister took her and her brothers and her other little sister home. The mother was very happy for the little girl because she didn't have any parents only for her aunt and uncle that lived over there in East Berlin. The mother bought the little girl new clothes and everything. The family decided to come to America. Their father is an engineer and he is going to stay an engineer and everything turned out alright."
"This is a go-cart. This is a picture of a lady and her name is Barbara. She's more like a man. She smokes cigars and likes to race go-carts. She dresses like a man and wears men's things and everything. Anyway, she was at this race one day and she's racing her go-cart. It turned over and caught fire. She broke her leg and went to the hospital. Her husband told her that when she got out of the hospital she was never going to use the go-cart again. When she did get out of the hospital she talked her husband into letting her drive the go-cart—not in any races, but just for the pleasure of riding in the go-cart. Her leg is better now, and she rides go-carts for pleasure and her daughter is young. They take their daughter on the go-cart. The daughter can drive the go-cart, and she is only six years old."

"Did you ever drive a go-cart?"

"No, not a go-cart. I've never driven a go-cart."

"This is Paul Davis. He's a colored man in the South. He went through college and he's a politician. He's working to help the colored people in the South to get their freedom to vote and to have all the rights of the white people. Paul went to Washington and had a conference with the President. He drew up a bill for the voting right of the colored people and other things so the colored people would have as many
privileges as the whites. This bill went to the Legislature and the House and so now all the people in the South are... the colored people have all the same rights as the whites."

"Do you feel the Negroes have the same rights?"

"Not today the colored people don't have exactly the same rights. I don't think they've got the voting right yet."

"You feel they should?"

"Yes, I do. There's no difference. Their skin is just a different color."

Figure 21

"This is my little sister when she was a baby, and my mother was trying to get her to say, 'Mommy.' My little sister just couldn't say it. This one day she was changing her diapers and playing with her toes, and she said 'Mommy.' It was just wonderful. They were the first words she'd ever said."

"How old is your sister now?"

"How old is she now? She's three. She can talk, walk, and everything. She's real sweet."

Figure 22

"This is my grandmother and her pearls. These pearls were real expensive. She was at a dance one day and she took them off because they were bothering her neck. She put them in her purse and left her purse sitting on this stand. This thief came in and stole her purse. When he got out of there he found the pearls and took them, then he brought the purse back..."
and he left all the money in it. My grandmother called the police on him as soon as she found out that her pearls were missing. As she was leaving the dance, everyone was checked to see if they had the pearls and one guy that was there was checked and he had the pearls in his pocket. My grandmother was very happy to get her pearls back again because she had gotten them from my grandfather when they were first going together."

"What happened to the thief?"

"Well, he had his trial. They didn't tell what was going to happen to him."

"Do you think his sentence will be fairly long?"

"Oh, I suppose one or two years."

Figure 23

"This is Doctor Swazey. He was to perform an operation on the kidney. He was kind of worried about it because he didn't think that the woman was going to live. It was a serious operation. She was in the operating room for one and a half hours. When they got through, she was feeling real good. She was going back home with her husband and she was doing real well."

"Does she have any after effects from the operation?"

"None that I know of."

Figure 24

"This is my big sister and her boyfriend. My other
sister don't like to do the same dances as he does and she always stops when he starts doing crazy dances. She's a very nice girl. She likes to do the slow dances but not the fast dances so they always get into an argument whether they're going to do fast dances or slow dances. My sister usually gets her own way so he usually does fast dances while she does something else."

"Do you like to dance fast?"

"Yes, better than to dance slow."

"Do you ever dance slow?"

"Once in a while."

figure 25

"Make up anything you want. Use your imagination. Do anything you want."

"This is me when it is my last day at Mitchellville and my father is there ready to take me home. Just that morning I had done something that I shouldn't have done and I had to report. I was scared that they weren't going to let me out because I did get a report but my father came there and she talked to him, Mrs. Carter that is, and she said that I had been very good all along and that this report wouldn't bother me. I could not out so I did get out of Mitchellville."

"Did you really do what you got the report for?"

"In a way it was my fault and in a way it wasn't."

"If you had gotten punished it wouldn't have really been fair."
"Yes, because the other girl wouldn't have gotten punished."
Case 4

Figure 1
"This looks like two little boys on Christmas morning and they're pointing to gifts. That's all I see."
"Do they look happy?"
"They look awful happy."
"Do you think they get to open their gifts?"
"I suppose."
"Do you think they're happy with their gifts?"
"They're happy."
"Do you think the tree was decorated?"
"No. It doesn't look decorated."
"What do you suppose they're doing?"
"Peeking down and looking."
"Do you think the tree is decorated?"
"No. It doesn't look like it is decorated, yet."
"Do you think it is good for them to watch them decorate the tree or should they get to help?"
"I don't think they should get to help."
"O.K."

Figure 2
"It looks like a couple down at the beach and he's trying to throw her into the water."
"Tell me what happens and just make up a story about it."
"She falls in the water and he goes after her."

"They don't drown, do they?"

"No. They get out."

"Are they having a fight?"

"No. They look happy."

"So you think they'll get out. What do you think they'll do when they get out?"

"They'll leave."

"Do they see each other again?"

"They look like they are going to get married."

"Suppose they'll do that sort of thing when they get married?"

"Well, they might. You never know."

Figure 3

"It looks like a doctor and he is watching the operation. He don't know if it is going to come out right."

"What kind of operation is it?"

"He is taking out someone's appendix."

"Girl or boy?"

"I don't know."

"Tell me about the operation. Am I making you nervous?"

"I'm always nervous when I talk to somebody."

"Just make up whatever you want to. I can tell you have a good imagination. Think about the operation. Can you pretend?"
"He thinks they're doing alright so far but he doesn't know if they'll get the stitches in time."

"That's why he looks so worried?"

"Yah."

"He does look very worried, doesn't he?"

"In a way. He's happy, too."

"Why?"

"You can tell by his wrinkles."

"What happens to the patient?"

"She's alright. They got her fixed up. She's in the hospital for a while. It's kind of hard to walk. She gets to go home for a couple of days."

"She doesn't have any after effects?"

"No. She's alright."

"Do they keep her from doing any activities?"

"Some, but not for very long. She's just well."

**Figure 4**

"Somebody fell in a mud puddle. They took off their clothes and went in and got all muddy. It looks like they're playing baseball, too. They're thinking about falling. They're happy because they're learning a game. Don't they look like they're happy?"

"Yes. Do they learn anything."

"They learn a new game."

"Everybody still happy?"

"Well, that one little boy over there looks kind of mad."
"Why do you suppose he's mad?"
"I don't know."
"He's got a hat, too."
"He's probably the captain."
"What else did they do?"
"Just rolled in the mud and then they had to go in for supper."
"Was the mother mad?"
"Not the next day when she had gotten all the mud out of the clothes. When she got them cleaned up she liked them a lot better."
"Would she let them play ball again?"
"If they didn't get in the mud."
"Sounds like a mother, doesn't it?"

Figure 5
"Guy just gave his girlfriend a ring and they're engaged--no, they just got married. They're having fun sitting there on the couch talking about their plans and looking at her ring. They're happy."
"Think they'll stay happy?"
"Yah. Well, no. Well, I guess they will after all."
"Will they get divorced?"
"I doubt it. They look pretty happy I guess. She told him about the baby."
"Oh."

"They're talking about where they should get all the nursery and baby stuff. She told him she had to go to the doctor."

"Do you think she wants the baby?"

"Yah."

Figure 6

"Looks like a little way, Japanese girl and she's looking at something she wants and she knows she can't get it because she doesn't have any money for it. She just wants to find her mommy. I don't know. She looks so helpless."

"Do you think that she'll wait for the something she wants or do you think she'll take it?"

"She might take it because she wants it very bad. She needs something to keep her company."

"Do you think she finds her Mother?"

"I don't know but it looks like in the background there is a field. It is like a spinach field. She does want to find her mommy. She's worried. Her dad was killed in the war and her brothers and sisters are gone, too. She's just hoping she'll find them. She's looking at some little kids and she wants to go play with them but she's afraid somebody will make fun of her because of the way she's dressed. It looks like she's got on too big a shirt for her. She goes and plays with the little kids and somebody goes and beat her and her merry
finds her and they live happily everafter."

"Did the kids want to play with her?"

"They played with her because the Mom said they should."

"They didn't want to play with her then?"

"Yah."

"That's not good either, maybe."

"It's alright."

**Figure 7**

"Looks like a group of people walking down the road to a river and they're singing and the girl is with this guy she likes and she was just asked to go steady. Looks like this other guy is mad because he likes the girl and she likes the other guy. I don't see anything else."

"He asked her to go steady?"

"Yah, but then she finds out that he's no good. She doesn't like the other guy. The picture isn't very good. I can't do it."

"Anytime you want to turn one, you do it. O.K.?"

**Figure 8**

"Looks like a couple guys from England and they're in the nightclub singing. No, they're standing on the outside of the nightclub hoping that they will get a job in there. They're not sure that they're good enough. They're waiting to see the manager. The manager hires them for a month and everybody likes their music so well that they keep
them on for a long time. They just like them so well that they keep on playing there at that nightclub."

"What's that?"

"Do I have to say?"

"You don't have to."

"Well, the boss doesn't know if he should keep them on or not because they're heavy drinkers. He's just not sure that they'll get along but everybody likes their music."

"Would it bother you if you were the manager?"

"No. Probably it wouldn't."

"What kind of audience would they sing to?"

"Just all kinds."

Figure 9

"Looks like two little girls sitting in a tub with water down by a lake and it's raining. They're having lots of fun."

"Are they alone?"

"Their mommy is probably around. They're out camping and they're taking a bath in the rain. The mommy told them to get out of the rain and come in."

"Are they fighting?"

"No."

Figure 10

"This guy is trying, I don't know what the thing is."

"Whatever you see."
"It looks like a propeller and this guy is on a watch. This person is trying to sell watches and he is on television advertising them. He gets a whole bunch of letters telling him how good his advertising is. They keep on selling watches. It isn't too interesting."

"Is he happy with his job?"

"Yes, he is happy."

Figure 11

"Looks like a Martian looking at something. His eye is a projector. His eye can see things big and he is looking at part of the world. He thinks he has to destroy it. He doesn't because they send out planes because they see something in the sky and he goes back to Mars. He killed a person. He didn't exactly kill him. He just brought him up to where he was and that's how he kind of killed him. The person wants to get back down to earth but he don't know how to do it. He's a scientist. The only way he can do it is to take some wire out of the plane. There's some kind of a person on the planet who controls the man and the earth person has to undo these wires and then there won't be any more trouble. He gets the little man and he puts him somewhere and he undoes the wires and now he has to go get the person who controls the man. He can't find the man. That guy took off in a space ship so he gets him one of the other space ships and he catches up with that guy and he gets him
and they go on back down to earth. On the way down, they run into this airplane and it crashes and they found that guy and the person that killed the man and they put him in the hospital and they found out that the guy that killed the man was a real earthman. He just got crashed on that one planet. He made that other man and he was still mad at the earth people for not finding him. He just wanted to destroy the earth. He's happy now that he's back on earth. They all live happily everafter."

"Very good. That was really good. I thought that was one of the most interesting stories."

"I liked that picture."

**Figure 12**

"She looks like a surfer and she's watching people out there surfing. She doesn't like the way they're doing it. She shows them. They all make fun of her because nobody likes her. She's one of the best surfers they have there. She goes to the beach the next day and one of the kids falls off his surfboard and she goes out and saves him. She goes in there and everybody liked her after that. These other guys are watching her. Just watching her walk up and down the beach. I don't know who it is."

"Where did she stay the night before she came back to the beach?"

"She went to a hotel or an apartment. She stayed with a girlfriend. She and the guy she saved will get
married. No, they'll go steady for a while first. They go steady for about a year then they get married and she has some little kids. She's happy. It turned out alright."

**Figure 13**

"This looks like it is in England. Some guy is standing in front of a bar, drunk, looking down the street to see what's coming. They're outside because they're not quite twenty one. They're waiting for somebody to come. The police stop them and tell them to get away and they never go back again. I can't imagine anything else."

"The girl is all by herself. Is that usual?"

"She's not with them. Her boyfriend will come out in a minute. None of them is too good looking. The one guy is a poet. That's why he looks like that."

"Complete with the beard?"

"Yah. They all look like beatniks."

"What is a beatnik?"

"Somebody who is off their head, I think."

**Figure 14**

"In one way it looks like some men from a science place and in another way it looks like a nightclub. They're looking at this girl. I don't know. This one guy is here telling them the parts of the body. They're going to graduate and be regular doctors. They all pass the test. They just become doctors."
"Do you think it bothers her?"

"It might. Probably does. But they're all doctors."

"Just the idea?"

"Yah."

"She's not too happy then, is she?"

"No. I'm going to turn the page."

Figure 15

"They're a couple. It looks like a lobby of some sort because there's something up there to put money in and you get something out."

"I never saw that. You're observant."

"This boy and girl are kissing and the other girl is mad because she likes that boy. That guy likes this other girl and she's waiting for her boyfriend to come. She's mad. You can see right away that she's mad. She gets up and walks away and leaves the girlfriend sitting there. This couple gets up and walks away. Finally, a bunch of kids she knows come and she goes away with them."

"They both liked him?"

"Yah. They both liked him but he liked that one certain girl. He went steady with her. She goes to see the Beatles."

"What?"

"Well, she goes to see the Beatles."

"Do you think her being mad will help her to get the boy?"
"No."

"That's not the way to get a boy."

"No, but in the end she gets him."

"I'm glad you told me. You left me feeling she didn't get him."

"In the end she gets to go steady with him and that other girl goes steady with this guy the other girl was going out with. They get married and have little kids. They live happily everafter."

"Lots of people are getting married, aren't they?"

"Yah."

**Figure 16**

"This is a marriage counselor and he is talking to this couple. No, it's a lawyer and he is talking to these people cause somebody is saying they did something and they're wrong and they want to get it all straightened out. These other people are going to take it to court. This lawyer is pretty happy because he knows they're right. They go to court and they lose. The judge is a friend of these other guys and he just really likes them a lot. They leave and they go back to court again because they don't think it's fair. They go to another judge and neither one of them win. They just drop it. Their lawyer is happy because he is getting all that money. They're still mad at that guy so they move to another town and they live happily everafter."
"But neither of them ever win."

"No. They just drop it. The first time the other guy won but that was because the judge was on his side."

**Figure 17**

"This guy is sitting on the porch with this girl and she gave him a Pepsi. He's playing his guitar for her. She kind of has her eye on him and is just kind of looking him over. She was singing the words of the song to him. He likes her real well. She lives out in the country. They go steady for a long time and she finally finds another boy she likes. She likes him a lot better. She breaks up with him and he goes into music. He gets to be real popular. She wants to go back to him but he won't go back to her. He still likes her and she keeps calling him up and he knows that he's going to have to go steady again, but he just won't say it. Finally, she gets tired of having him and she just doesn't pay any attention to him and he gets mad and took her out and asked her to go steady again. She said, 'Yes,' and they go steady for about a year and then they get married and go live at her place. Her parents used to live there, too, but they died. She's got a lot of money and so does he. They live in this great big mansion and he is a real popular singer."

**Figure 18**

"This is in Berlin where the wall is, and he's on the
wall side. She wants to get over the wall, but she doesn't want to leave the kids behind. That night they sneak over the wall because her husband already went over. He didn't like it there. She finally gets over the wall and she looks all over for her husband but she can't find him. Finally, she finds him in a trucking place, and they get back together and they're happy for a while, but then all the kids get there and he starts beating them and she says that if you don't stop I'm going to give you a divorce. It takes her a long time to get the divorce. Neither one of them get the kids because they claim that she doesn't know how to take care of them good enough and he beats them all the time, so they won't let him have them so they send them to a foster home. She goes and works for a long time and she finds a man that she likes and she marries him and she'll eventually get the kids back."

"Think she'll be happy?"

"Oh, yah, she's happy now. Her husband just loves the kids because he always liked kids. She's got seven of them and they all went to the same foster home. She gets the kids back and they live happily everafter."

**Figure 19**

"That looks like Miss ____."

"It does?"

"To me."

"Well, go ahead and tell a story about her then."
"Well, she likes to drive the go carts and she's going to enter the race and she's sitting there waiting for the person to fill her gas tank up and to check everything. She's telling them to hurry because they're going to start the race. Everybody's getting lined up. She gets up there and she gets one lap around the thing and one of her tires flies off. This guy fixes it and she thanks him and he asks her for a date. He's been wanting to ask her for a long time. Miss ____ tells him that she doesn't like to go out on dates. She finally decides that he nearly saved her and she wants to do something for him so she'll go out on a date with him. She found out that she really liked this guy, but she didn't want to get married for a long time and he still dates her. She likes him pretty good. She decides to get married so he buys her a ring and they're engaged. She married him. She has more kids and they live happily everafter."

"They live happily everafter, too."

Figure 20

"This is a colored man and everybody treats him mean and he's standing on the highway holding the American flag and people just keep going by him. They don't pay any attention to him. He just stands there. He's proud of himself and he doesn't mind that he's tired. He's got a family to raise and he doesn't know how he can do it because he can't get a job. The only place where he can get a job is a place
where they don't make very much money. They hire colored people there, but he don't want that kind of job, he wants a better job. He's got the education for a better job and he wrote the President a letter. The President makes a big deal out of the politics and he says he frees all the colored people and they get to go down in restaurants and that guy gets a good job and gets the family a lot of money. He's the President of this corporation. He gets along alright and he makes better after that. Nobody in the state ever bothered him again."

"Do you think they do today?"

"Yah, I don't think it's right either, because they're just as good as we are."

**Figure 21**

"This woman just got done giving her little baby a bath and she's playing with him and the baby likes it and she's having fun. It's her first little baby she's had and she just loves it. That's all."

"Does the baby look happy?"

"Yes, isn't it cute?"

**Figure 22**

"This is a woman and she's just been to the beauty shop and she has her hair fixed and now she needs some new jewelry and some new clothes and she goes to this place, tries on jewelry and stuff and this guy is taking a picture of her and she don't like the jewelry they have there so she
goes to another place and she buys some other. Then she
goes to a place and they can't find any clothes to fit her
—she's too big. They, well, she goes to this place where
they make special clothes and they find her something.
They're real pretty clothes. She was alright after that.
She still goes to the beauty shop and the jeweler and she's
happy."

"Is she real big?"

"She's huge."

"Does it bother her?"

"It probably does. She tries to lose weight but she
can't."

"She's tried everything?"

"Yah, she tried on her own and with the help of
doctors. She'd have to have an operation before she'd lose
weight. She has something wrong with her glands."

Figure 23

"They had her cut up and the doctor had blood all
over. At first the doctor didn't know if she was going to
pull through. They think they got it fixed. The doctor
is kind of happy but he don't know how it turned out, he
won't know until they have her in the hospital for a few
days. He's getting all cleaned up and they're going to take
her to her room. A couple days later they had to give her
another operation. She died. They had a funeral for her and
her daughters came. The doctor gave her a real nice funeral. She had lots of flowers and everything. Everything turned out alright after the funeral."

**Figure 24**

"This couple is at a dance and they're dancing real good and everybody else is around watching them and they were having a contest and this couple won. This girl's parents said she was not supposed to go to the dance. She keeps on dancing and her parents walked over there and her parents told her to come home and she was asking them if she could stay and they said, 'yes,' and she stayed for the rest of the dance and had a good time and after the dance, went home, got bawled out a little bit and everything was over with."

**Figure 25**

"What do I say?"

"Anything you want to."

"See that little dot right there? You know what it is?"

"No."

"Do you know what that's a picture of?"

"No, what?"

"A dot is the cinder in his eye. That little dot right there goes through the center of his eye."

"How does he get the cinder out of his eye?"

"He goes to a ghost doctor. He takes the cinder out of his eye."
"He goes there for treatment?"

"Yah."

"Does he have to have an operation?"

"No, he's alright after while. He just has to wear a patch over his eye."

"Could he see then?"

"Oh, he could see alright."

"Who does he talk to or maybe ghosts don't talk?"

"He talks to Mr. ____, my English teacher. He likes him a lot but this guy don't know that. Mr. ____ laughs right along with him and the ghost gets so mad because he wants to scare somebody, so he goes and scares Mr. ____'s wife. She's making supper when the ghost scares her. She has a terrible time getting the spaghetti off the wall. Mr. ____ invited the ghost to dinner one night and you could see the food going down him. Alright, don't laugh."

"Oh, it's so cute."

"You can see the food wobbling back and forth when he walks. One night when the ghost went to bed he had to get up and go to the bathroom. Next morning the ghost came down to breakfast and the ghost was alright. Little sick to his stomach. Mr. ____'s little boy plays with him and they adopted him as their own little boy."

"Did he like them?"
"Yah, but he had to go home finally because his mother came for him. They all just lived happily ever-after."

"You have a marvelous imagination. Thank you so much."

"You gonna turn that off?"

"Oh, thank you, I'd forgotten."
Case 5

Figure 1

"There's two little children coming down the steps and they're looking through the bars on the steps. They see a Christmas tree. The little boy says, 'Look what Santa Claus has brought me.' The little girl starts pointing at a dolly. The little boy says, 'Hey, look at that fat man. He looks a lot like my dad.' The little girl says that they aren't supposed to be seen. Then the girl decides she wants the doll before tomorrow and the boy wants the truck before tomorrow so they decide to wait until he leaves. Mommy is going toward Santa Claus. She's talking to him. She's giving him another present to put under the tree. I wonder if she's one of his helpers. 'Let's wait till they go,' said the boy. 'Oh, look at the doll,' said the girl. The truck had big headlights and the doll had long curls. 'Oh, here comes Mommy,' said the little boy. They both took their toys and ran upstairs real fast. 'Good night, everybody.'"

"You're the first one that has talked like that. That's good. That's wonderful. You have a good imagination."

"Do I?"

"Yes, terrific."
"It means whatever it means to you. Take your time. I'm in no hurry."

"Come on Pat. Come on and get in the boat with me. Let's go for a ride," said the boy. "No, I don't want to," said Pat. Pat had on her good outfit. The boy tells her to come in anyway and to hurry up. Pat got her foot caught in something. The boy says, 'I'll pull you out.' The girl says, 'I think it's quicksand.' The boy said, 'I'm pulling but I can't get you out.' He tied a rope to the boat and the boat to her and started the boat and pulled her out. He reaches her arm and picks her up and puts her in the boat. They got half way out in the middle of the lake and the girl fell out and the boy picked her up out of the water and she was crying so he took her back on the other beach and he asked her what was the matter. She said, 'Well, I just ruined my new outfit.'"

"Did they get home all right?"

"Then the boy told her to come on. He said, 'I'll buy you a new one if that one is ruined too bad. The boy took her home and explained things to her parents and they said it was all right. A week later, he bought her a new outfit."

"Were they going steady?"

"Yes."
"It's a man, a business man and he's trying to work out some problems about which firm he should help and he's consulting his secretary and she says that she doesn't really know too much about that and she was just a secretary and all she knew how to do was type and take notes. She just thought that it was a good deal. The man said, 'I've put all my confidence into you so I'll start right away and see what we can do about it.' They went and talked to the owner of this firm and the owner said that they had made a wise decision and his men would really accomplish a lot if they did help them. The two men put some money into this and it turned into a big business section. It was a very big firm and they were both very happy. He got a few lines from worrying but he still made it."

"It does look like he worried a little bit, doesn't it? The business flourished and came out all right?"

"Yah."

"You did a fine job."

"Here are four little boys that had been playing baseball and two little boys don't agree very well and they got arguing. It looks like they have had quite a day while they were playing ball and one little boy says that it was a strike and the other little boy says that it wasn't. The
parents of the two little boys came to watch the game and
to talk about it after it was all over. These little boys
were still arguing. While the boys were arguing, the
mothers were talking about how dirty they got and how they
had not hurt and if they knew how to hit the ball and if
they knew how to catch the ball. The fathers were over
there rooting for their children. One father was holler-
ing for one little boy and another father for another little
boy because between their arguments, they were wondering who
was going to win. It ended up that the boy with the dirtiest
face was the one that played the hardest in the game and hit
the most runs. He must have done pretty good when he went
to bases because he was the dirtiest. He must have slid in
and done all right. The parents agreed and the little boys
finally agreed so they took their children home and came back
and fought all over again the next day."

Figure 5

"This is a girl and a boy and the girl is new in the
neighborhood and they have just moved into a new modern
house. A boy came to meet her and they dated and went out
to the movies and everything for about two months. One
night the boy came over and asked her if she wanted to go
steady with him. There wasn't anybody home so she turned the
hi-fi on and they were sitting there talking and he asked her
if she'd go with him and she said all right. He gave her a ring and they went with each other a month. Then he asked her if she would be his wife. She didn't want to agree right away. She said she'd think about it and she thought about it. She consulted her parents and they said he was fine. They decided they'd let her marry him. He came again and asked her what her decision was. She said she'd marry him. He gave her a beautiful diamond ring and their wedding date was set for two months later. They had a beautiful wedding in a big church. The bride and groom got a lot of presents. They lived with her parents for two days after the wedding. Then they went on their honeymoon. They traveled to all different parts of the world."

"Did they stay married?"

"They stayed married. They were happily married."

Figure 6

"This is a little refugee from Korea and it looks like there have been some soldiers there and they liked her real well. One of them gave her one of his shirts, one of his civilian shirts because she didn't have any clothes and she was sitting in the corner and he went over to her and he gave her a sucker and some bread to eat. She talked to him and they got along real well. One day when they were getting ready to leave, this little girl snuck into his bunk on the
truck and got in between folds of the blankets and when they got back into the United States, everything was checked but they didn't check the soldiers' blankets or foot lockers. They didn't know there was a little girl in the blanket. When he got home to see his wife, he took the blankets and stuff to take them to the office where they leave them. He unfolded them so he could fold them up in the right way and the little girl crawled out from between the blanket's folds. He didn't know what to do about it so he didn't tell anybody about her. He had her for about a year and then the authorities found out that the girl was there but they let it go at that. They naturalized her and made her an American citizen. So he became her father. He adopted her and then the press came and she still had that little shirt that he gave her and she carried it around with her all the time. When they took a picture of her they took a picture of her with the shirt on and after that the men came to take pictures and she grew up and was very pretty. She learned an awful lot and she learned how to speak English. She turned out to be a real big success."

**Figure 7**

"This is part of a group of a party that they were having up on the hill. It was during the break. The band had a break and so the guitar player decided to go for a walk and he took his girlfriend with him. Two of his friends tagged along. While they were walking down the hill, he was
playing and they were all singing. She decided that she wanted to go and look over the edge at the scenery. They were looking over the edge and finally they all sat down and they started singing and pretty soon the whole party was down at the bottom of the hill and they were all singing. The guitar player got tired of singing so he stood up and went back up on the hill. He went up there and the girlfriend went up there with him. The two guys tagged along. They all went up there and sat down and started singing again and everybody followed them back up the hill and the party started again. They all had a lot of fun. They went home and everybody had sore muscles and the guitar player had sore fingers from playing and a sore throat from singing. It all ended up a fun day, though.

"You always said tagged. Didn't they like these two boys?"

"He wanted to be alone with the girl and he didn't want the boys along. They liked him because he played guitar so they went along with them, anyway."

"They didn't ever get to be alone?"

"No, not until the next party."

**Figure 8**

"This is Ringo and John, two of the Beatles. This is right after they had been on the stage and they went back and changed into some more comfortable clothes. They walked down to the closest bar and Ringo doesn't drink but John does."
John got a beer and he was standing there and listening while Ringo was tuning up his guitar. Pretty soon there started to be a lot of people collected in this place and everybody was listening to hear him sing and play the guitar. John just kept on drinking and Ringo was up there singing his heart out. Pretty soon somebody said they wanted to hear John sing so John got up there and they found out that he couldn't sing because he had been drinking too much. Ringo ended up carrying John home. Paul and George came over later on that night and they all thought about it. They decided that they would never take a drink until everything was settled and until they were in their own private homes. Even then they wouldn't take too much."

There are two little girls and they were out playing in the rain and it wasn't quite cool enough. While one little girl's mother wasn't looking, they took off their clothes. They were out there running around and it was all nice and cool. Then it started getting warmer and so the mother saw them out there and she said she wouldn't let them play in the front yard anymore but they could play in the back yard. She got out her wash tub and filled it with water and thought she'd let them play while they were out there in the rain. They were splashing around and one little girl was pretending like she was washing herself and they were
wondering where the rain came from. One little girl said that her daddy told her that that was the angels up in heaven crying. The other little girl said that's not right. She said she was always told that that was just when Noah's tub was overflowing. They decided that everyone had their own opinion. They were still out there playing and splashing; and pretty soon the girl's mother came out and said they'd catch cold if they didn't come in. When they came in, it was starting to clear up anyway. They took a bath and put on some clean clothes and combed their hair pretty. They both asked what rain really was. The mother answered them that rain really was the evaporation and condensation of water. When the clouds got so full of water, it rained. The child looked at her and said, 'I think it sounded better when my daddy said that the angels are crying.'

Figure 10

"This is a man that is doing a commercial for the United States Air Force during the time when they first started Daylight Savings Time and they were making these new propellers to look like the hands on a clock and they thought that this would make them go around faster and that the wind would hit them better. Each one was curved. They were curved the opposite ways. They took pictures from up above him and he showed them how it looked like a great big clock and he war
standing right in the middle of it with the propellers in his hand. It looked just like a regular clock and so the man said that he would be one of the first ones to buy them for his personal plane. He was sure that the Air Force would use them, too."

**Figure 11**

"This is an X-ray that a doctor has taken of a man's heart. It shows that he has a hole in his heart and that he wouldn't have much longer to live. The man was terrified at first but then the man got so that it didn't bother him so much. If he did real good he would have eternal life after he left the world. He lived his life good and his wife came up to the hospital to see him everyday and his children came up to visit him. This one doctor from ___ came to the ___ hospital. The doctor came and took more X-rays of his heart and they told him that maybe they could do something for him. They operated and took his heart out and fixed the hole in it. He lived eighteen or nineteen years longer. The man said that he was very happy but he was more ready to die than than in eighteen or nineteen years because he didn't know what would be happening in that time. He didn't know when he would really die. Finally, he decided he would just go on living a good life and so he was in the hospital for five months longer and then they let him out. He lived a real good life and finally, when he
did die, he went where he wanted to and the doctors were all happy that they could help him when they did."

"What did you mean, 'he went where he wanted to?'"

"Heaven."

**Figure 12**

"This is a girl that likes to surf. She has let her hair grow long so that she'll be in style but it has gotten kind of chilly out on the beach while she was watching everyone else surf and she had on a bikini. She didn't want to freeze herself, so she borrowed her boyfriend's shirt and his levis. She was watching him surf and she was wondering when she would be able to be that good because she had just started. She was thinking about how wide the ocean looked and how she couldn't see the other side. She was wondering what it would be like to live out on the island in the middle of it. Then she would be able to surf back and forth from the island to the beach. She wanted to really know the waves and everything, so she decided that she would have these people that she was watching teach her how to surf as good as they could. Someday she was going to go out and see if she could find the island out there and all that blue ocean."

"You say she did go out?"

"After about five years after she had really learned to surf she did go out on her surfboard and she did end up on an island quite a ways out but it was just a real small one."
There was just three inhabitants on it. One man had been sort of marooned on it and he didn't know how to swim and his boat sunk, or sank. He was glad to see her but she didn't know how she'd get him back because she had a surfboard and both of them couldn't go on the surfboard. He didn't know how to surf for one thing. Finally, she waited and she caught the next wave back and she rode back on the waves and she told some people back there and she told a detective and they sent out a rescue boat. It brought the three people back from the island. The man and woman decided to go back to the island. The girl went out and visited them. They lived happily everafter on the island."

"What happened to the man?"

"The man was just glad to be back on a spot of land."

Figure 13

"This is a picture from England and it shows the more beatnik type teenager over there. This is one of the hangouts that they like best of all. The girl and the two boys were making some plans about what they were really going to tell this other boy that had been giving them some trouble and what they were going to do about it. The girl said that she knew what to do. She thought they should go talk to him and if he doesn't like the way they're doing things, they'll make him like it and the other guy said he really liked the idea. The guy comes walking out of the
doorway and he says, 'Hey, did you see that new guy in
town?' They said, 'Yah. We were just talking about him.
He's been giving us some trouble.' The other guy said,
'You know something, that guy is just about as phony as a
three dollar bill.' The girl didn't understand what he meant.
He says, 'It's like this. He'll tell me one thing and then
he'll tell everybody else another thing. Most of the time he
is talking about me and you.' The girl says, 'I know he's
been talking about us and that's what I'm going to talk to
him about and see what he's got to say.' So they did talk
to him. They went and seen him and he said he didn't say
anything but they didn't believe him and so they found out
that he did say things because they asked a few people. They
told him he had better stay away from that neighborhood.
Otherwise, he would be in a lot of trouble. He decided he
would stay away from the neighborhood so they never found
anymore of him. Then this relation of the girl came. They
were high society and they came to visit the town and the
woman was looking for the girl because she knew that the girl
had been there in England some place and that she'd been
getting into trouble. She went and looked for her and she did
find her sitting in the alley talking to these boys. She
asked the girl if she'd like to come and take a bath at the
turk house because her hair was awfully dirty and she was
pretty bad anyway. The girl decided she didn't have anything,
to lose so she went with the woman. The woman told her that she was her aunt. The girl said she never knew of any relation that she had. The aunt said, 'That's true. We found out by some boy that said that you said that he'd been talking about you but most of the things that he did say were good and you didn't believe him. The girl said, 'Well, that's right. We just told him to leave our neighborhood and not to come back.' The woman said that the boy was the girl's cousin. The girl said, 'I'm real sorry. I didn't know that.' The aunt said, 'Well, that's all right. He doesn't belong in a neighborhood like that anyway.' The girl said, 'Well, I don't belong there either.' The woman said that she knew that and that the girl could come and live with her for a little while. The girl went up and took a bath and changed her clothes. She looked just beautiful. She was walking down the street with the woman in the better part of the town and the woman decided to take the girl shopping. While they were walking down the street, everyone turned and watched them walk by and said how pretty the girl was. They said there was a striking resemblance between her and the girl who used to hang out in the alleys. They went to this one restaurant and they walked into this place and there was the boy who had been saying things about the girl. She was in a way glad to see him but yet she was kind of embarrassed because it was kind of an odd situation. All during this time the aunt's husband had been sitting at home.
He decided to go for a walk and he was walking down this alley and he saw the boys that the girl had been talking to and he said, 'Hey, guys, how'd you like to come up to my house and have a bath?' They said they would like that. They didn't have anything to lose. They went with him and they all took a bath. Finally, the girl found, well, while the girl was in this restaurant with the woman she started liking this guy that had been talking about her before. They started liking each other real well. They went home and the woman's husband walked in with these other two guys and they really looked nice. One guy was really a lot bigger than her husband and the pants fit kind of tight but they looked real nice on him. They walked in there and the girl, these two guys saw her sitting there talking to this other guy and they didn't like it too well. They thought that she did look awfully pretty and she did deserve somebody better than them. Then when she saw them, she thought she had better go talk to those guys and she got up and went over to talk to them and the one big guy jumped over to the side and they started talking. Her aunt and her husband watched the boy and the girl around and the girl hung her head and the boy lifted her chin up again with his thumb and they started talking and then all of a sudden they started giggling and they took hold of each other's hands and they ran out of the door. They headed for the old alley again. Pretty soon the two boys looked at each other again and the cousin and the
left over boy decided to go over there and join them so they all took off and headed back to the alley. The girl changed into her old clothes and they started over again."

"That was wonderful."

"Thank you."

**Figure 14**

"This is a picture of men that have wanted to become artists. They were looking for different models to pose for them while they drew. One day they all called a meeting together and said that they knew this one nice looking redhead that they wanted to use for a model and that they wanted to paint her. She came over and took different poses for them. They thought she'd just be perfect so they all studied her over real well and they told her that she'd have to lose a little weight and her hair had to grow a little longer but otherwise she'd be perfect for their painting. After she lost some weight and her hair had grown longer, they all got together and they were going to have a contest to see who could do the best on the painting so all the men started painting her. They didn't know where she'd come from but the leader, the main artist, had just sort of picked her off the street and they never really did know where she came from. One day somebody knocked on the door and there was a man looking for this girl that was posing for them. As soon as she saw him she ran out the back door. All the men looked at each other and they couldn't figure out what happened.
One guy was more worried about his painting than anything because he'd been half way done and then the model had run off. The man walked in and just looked around. He looked out the back door to see where the girl had went and he couldn't see where she would have gone so he said he'd be back later. After he left, the girl came back in and told them she couldn't pose for them any longer and that she had to go because this man had been looking for her for five years and he had come pretty close to finding her plenty of times. They asked her what was the matter and she never could tell them. This one man that was worried about his painting said he didn't know how he could ever finish his painting. She said he would have to take a picture of her of the pose that she had had and he could finish his painting from that. They did take a picture of her and finished the paintings from that and she went on running from this man for the rest of her life. She never did tell anybody what she was running from and why she was running from him and what he had against her or what she had against him. She just kept on running and the painters never did see her again. They always had that picture to remind them of her. They all thought she was very beautiful and they all looked for someone who resembled her a lot to be their next model.

Figure 15

"It's a picture of two girls and a boy and one girl
is telling the boy a secret. It's something she doesn't want the other girl to know about. In the poolhall in the lobby, the girls meet a couple times. One girl isn't interested very much and the other is leaning over telling him a secret. She doesn't want the other girl to hear her secret. After she tells him, she gets up and goes back and plays pool. Then she comes back and the two girls are sitting there and the one girl asks the other girl what she was telling the boy. The other girl says, 'Oh, it was nothing. Just a problem that I had.' The other girl says, 'Well, why won't you tell me if you'll tell him?' She says that it was about him. The other girl understood then. Then the girl says, 'Well, let's leave because this isn't too good of a place for two girls to be anyway. They decide they were going to leave. A little while later they see the boy in the malt shop and the boy went up and he told the girl that had told him a secret another secret. This other girl was wondering what was going on. A little while later, they went over to the girl's house that they were telling secrets about and she walked in the door and she found out what the secret was. It was her birthday and she had forgotten about it. They were planning a surprise party for her. She walked in and there was a whole bunch of her friends there and they ended up having a whole lot of fun. It was a real successful party and they all went home at 4 o'clock.'
"This is a young couple and they're confronting a marriage counselor and they're asking all kinds of ques­tions about marriage and about the life and the honeymoon and the things that goes with it. The counselor is telling them that they have to be able to have some things in common. One of them should have at least a tenth grade education. I mean, it helps. He's saying that young marriages usually don't last too long so they should watch the way they're talking and if they decide to have a family and the children get to be a certain age when they repeat things, they should try not to talk bad and they should watch the way they're acting. They should try not to argue and things like that. The couple decides after they talk to the marriage counselor and they talk alone that they aren't quite ready for marriage if that's the way all the questions are and there is a lot to it and they should wait a couple of years. They did wait a couple of years and when they did get married, they had a real good success and they had two children."

"This is a boy and a girl. The boy is serenading the girl. It looks like it is in Arizona. It's a little warm and they're drinking cokes and the boy is playing the guitar. He just started in a new band and he's asking the girl to listen and see if he is off key or anything so that
she can help him so that he'll be able to have the right beat. She is telling him some songs that she wants him to sing and finally, she wants him to play them and he says he'll play anything she asks him to. He was playing some songs and finally, it got late and he had to leave and then after he left, he came back the next day and they worked up a routine between him and her. They decided to go on and rehearse in front of a disc jockey. He said that their songs should make records someday and that if they keep trying they could make plenty more so the boy said he was glad that he did go to the girl's house and because he did practice with her because she helped him with sentences that bothered him and he helped her think of a lot of words to put in when she didn't have the right word. They became big stars and finally ended up being married and they had a child. The child was brought up like a star, too. They stayed married."

Figure 15

"This is a scene on the other side of the Berlin Wall and these are some children that are playing and all the streets are empty except in this one neighborhood. It seems to be the happiest one on this side of the Wall. They're playing ring around the rosey and one little girl wanted to have more affection. She wanted more affection than she
wanted to play so the older girl showed, was trying to show her, more comfort and tell her she'd be better off if she would play the game so she just played the game. A soldier came along and told them that they'd better get in the house and to quit playing like that like everything was so carefree. He told them that if he caught them out playing like that again they'd be locked up so they didn't play outside anymore but every chance they'd look out the window. They didn't have no parents. They were just sort of living on their own and going around house to house getting their food. They would go in and watch out the window to see if a soldier was coming so they could play their games but whenever a soldier came they sat down and found something else to do. Finally, they were rescued by some soldiers. They were on the other side of the wall and after that they got to learn all the games that most children know how to play. The little girl that had wanted more attention and affection was glad to play the games and they were all adopted out and the older girl was put in a girl's boarding house. She learned how to do all the things that a girl should know. After this she grew up and her life was successful."

Figure 19

"It's a girl in a race car and I think it's mainly to show that girls can race just as good as men and she's about twenty years old, who thinks she can do pretty good. I
think she's a girl that used to smoke because she gave up cigarettes because they caused cancer and she started smoking cigars. Something happened to the wheel on her car so she had to pull over and the other cars are speeding past. She's yelling for someone to help her with her car so she can get back on the road because everyone was betting on her to be the winner of the race. They did put her back on the road and when she did get out there she only went about twenty feet farther and another tire blew out. This time she was pretty frantic and it made her kind of mad so she called the men again and they put all four new tires on so she wouldn't have nothing to holler about so they put her out on the road again and she raced around there and finally she got ahead of the rest of them and she came in second place and people that had bet on her, most of them, won and a few of them didn't win because they bet she would take first place. After she got out, they took pictures and everything. They asked her why she had started to want to race cars. She said it had all started back with an argument with her boyfriend and he said that she didn't know right from left when she was driving a car. She didn't know how to go backwards either, he thought. She decided she was going to show him that she could drive and she ended up to be a racer. He was competing right at this time in another race and he took last place. After everything was over, she went back to her house and got changed because she had a date.
with him that night. He just about didn't come because he knew he would be embarrassed because she had won second place and he had won last but it taught him a lesson. He never did criticize her again."

**Figure 20**

"This has something to do with segregation. This is a Negro man holding a flag of the United States. He is standing by a highway and there is a sign a little ways down the highway that says "visitors welcome" but this man tried and went to that city and they wouldn't let him in because he was colored and he brought up the fact that all men are created equal. Some people took matters into their own hands and decided they were going to get him out of town one way or another. He took this to a court and the court said they couldn't do anything about it. He went on to another city and he became a minister. This city was mostly of colored people anyway. While he was a minister, one time when he was giving a sermon, he told people that they should all eat together no matter what their race or creed was. He told them that they should all invite someone from another race so they could find out how it was to be together. He had plenty a call from different people for him to come over and have supper with him and a few things like that. This certain white family decided that they would let him come into their home and that night when they did, they had a
good talk about segregation and when he was leaving and walking out the door, a policeman drove up and got out and asked him what he was doing and the white person said he had been invited there for supper. The policeman struck him and told him to get in the car and he took him to the end of the city limits and told him not to come back into the city limits. The white people, about two years after that, had called them up and told them that they didn't belong there any more than the colored people did and their porch was bombed. They had trouble with everyone in the city. Finally, the white man said, 'Let's move out.' The woman said she didn't want to move and she wanted to stay there and show the people that everyone is created equal. Finally, they did do what the woman said. After two years, everything had pretty well died down."

Figure 21

"It's a woman and her little baby. She's playing with the baby's feet and trying to get it to giggle. She's cracking a smile but she isn't quite laughing yet. The woman is thinking and wondering how that baby is going to be when she is older—if she is going to react and be happy all the time or if she is going to have different changes in her mood or how she is really going to be. She thinks, well she remembers, when she was a little girl and how she'd get so mad when she couldn't have something and how she was really
spoiled. She does not want her baby to be that way. She
decides that she is going to be strict with her when she
does get older so that she isn't spoiled. As the baby does
grow up, the lady goes by what she had said. The baby grows
up to be a pretty good girl and she goes to school and her
grades are mostly A's and B's. She lives a happy life. The
mother is very proud of her and the little girl's father
would come and talk to the mother about how the girl was
growing up and the way she was acting towards her mother and
towards life itself. When the mother and father were talk-
ing about their little girl getting married and about her
dating and that, the little girl walked in and said she
didn't want to date when she got older and that she never
wanted to get married because she wanted to stay home and
take care of her parents. The parents just laughed at
this and thought it was quite a big joke. When she did
grow up, though, she did stay and take care of her parents
until her mother had passed away and her father was on his
death bed. They asked the girl if she'd take up nurse
training and the girl said she would but she'd still keep
taking care of her father. She did join nursing training
and she was a very good nurse and served her purpose. She
took care of her father until he died and then she got
married. She had a little baby and she started thinking
the same things that her mother had thought when she was a
baby."
"This is a woman of royalty and she is at this high society jewelry store. She's buying some pearls and nothing seems to fit her right. Nothing looks quite right with her complexion or her dress. She goes from store to store and she was down looking all over for about four hours and finally she came to a dime store and she looked in the window and she found a perfect pair of imitation pearls. She tried them on and they looked fabulous on her. She bought them and she went home and she had a party that night and everybody asked her where she got her beautiful pearls. She told them that they had cost her quite a bit and she had sent for them. She said they cost an awful lot and you could never buy another pair so one of these ladies was kind of suspicious because the pearls were pretty but they weren't that pretty that they had to be transported over so the lady went and searched around about as long as the other lady had and found out that there were some pearls just like them in the dime store. She went in and she talked to the lady and asked her where she got them, who she got them from and who she sent to for them and the lady didn't have an explanation so the lady pulled out of her pocket a pair of pearls just exactly like the ones she had and the lady's face turned real red and she asked her where she got them and the lady said she got them in a dime store. So she decided that she would
get some real pearls that nobody could say anything about and she did and the beads she did send for came and they were just about like the ones she had seen in the store and they had cost quite a bit more but everyone still talked about the way she had told her fib and about the pearls that weren't really real. Still, when she did go to see the Princess or anything, she did wear those fake pearls and she always got compliments on them."

**Figure 23**

"It's a surgeon and he has just got done operating and he is wiping his hands off and he is thinking about how many emergency operations he had had to do during the past year. They were around fifty-thousand. There were doctors all around the operating table. They were sterilizing instruments and all the things that the doctors had to use. They were talking about the doctor that he was getting kind of old and if he did want to keep on with his operating and surgery he would have to go a little slower and take some pills to calm his nerves, because everytime he would go to take a stitch he would either get it too far apart or too close together. That made it hard for him to take them out when he was ready to do it. He had been studying on operations and surgery ever since he was a young boy in high school. He decided when he was a young boy that he wanted to become a sur son and he lived up to his goal. He
succeeded, so he was going to retire after he had done one more surgery. When he did perform this surgery it wasn't a success because the man died two hours after he had been operated on. The doctor thought it was his fault so he quit and everyone was let down by this, but the doctor's son was starting college and wanted to become a doctor. When he got through, the son was just as good a doctor as his father had been only he decided he wasn't going to quit until he couldn't work anymore."

**Figure 24**

"This is a couple at a dance and they're in a dance contest. The boy picked this girl. The girl didn't really want to dance with this boy, but she thought she would because it might cause some kind of commotion. She did dance with him. She didn't really try until she saw the other couples and how well they were dancing so she thought that if they could do it, she could do it better. She started dancing real well. The boy was trying to outdo her and she was trying to outdo him. They ended up winning the contest. They hardly knew each other. The girl decided that she wouldn't pay any more attention to him. But then it came to the final's dance contest they were to have and there were only four couples out of the contest picked that were in the finals. They got to know each other real well."
They went to Arthur Murray Dance Studio and learned more
dance steps there and they practiced a lot. After they had
learned most of what they had to know, they went and they
entered the contest. They did real well and they won the
dance contest. They went to this other smaller town and
they were competing in a dance contest there, and there was
this boy and girl who had started out the same way they did
only they didn't have as much money. They weren't able to
go to any dance studio and learn the steps. They had to
learn them on their own, and the boy and girl that had taken
the lessons came in second. The ones that hadn't had any
lessons, they had just made up their own steps, came in
first place and were sent on to win more dance contests."

"Figure 25"

"Anything you see."

"It's like the mind of a mentally ill person. They
don't know what they're doing most of the time anyway. They
want to learn, but yet they can't. They're learning by tak-
ing lessons and going to private schools. Their mind is just
as blank as a piece of paper when they start. They have all
kinds of patients that come there. Some that have convul-
sions. Others that were just so spoiled when they were young
that they just didn't want to learn and ended up very immature
for their age. So they had all different types of people in
this mental institution. Psychiatrists were working on these
people's minds and trying to get them to think straight.
Some children went through gestures that were like animals and some would jump up and down and make funny noises with their mouth. Whenever the older people did do this, these psychiatrists and doctors would take them into this shock room and send volts through wires through the floor. Whenever they went into one of their actions, the volts would shock them and bring them out of it. They'd give them books to read and while they were reading these books, they had to look in a mirror along with the doctor when he did. The doctor would move his mouth and say words, and they had to follow these words and try to move their mouth the same way the doctor did and make the sounds the doctor was making. Every time they did this they'd get candy or something that they wanted. There was this little boy that wouldn't respond to anything. His mind was blank and he just wanted to keep it blank. When someone would walk into the room he would just sit and stare into space and pretend like they weren't there. Finally, the doctors came in and put him in a little room and kept him there, and they never went near him. They talked to him from a microphone, and he wouldn't know where the voice was coming from. Finally, people would say things and sing songs over and over again, and finally, he'd start saying it to himself. He'd start filling up this empty blank in his mind. When they did put children in there and they did start doing that, then they took them out and had to
teach them from there on. Most of them came out of the men-
tal institution and got very good jobs. Two or three of
them went to college and majored in quite a few subjects.
The little boy that was put in the room, after he was taken
out them built up all the blanks in his mind except for he
didn't know who his parents were or didn't believe in any
supreme being. But after he did grow older and he learned
more about the world and about how things grow, he learned
that there was such a person. He lived his life pretty
good and know a lot from just going to the mental institu-
tion. He went and stayed with these boys in a fraternity
and went to college and grew up and got married and had a
family of his own that were very smart."
Case 6

Figure 1

"This is a picture of Christmas Eve and the presents are downstairs. I guess they want to see what the presents are. The little boy is a blond with blue eyes and it looks like he is about four years old. The older one is about six or seven years old. They're cute little kids."

"Take your time."

"They've got a green tree. It's beautiful decorated with balls and popcorn and a great big star on top. The children look very happy with smiles on their faces."

"What do you think they got for Christmas?"

"It looks like the little one probably got a truck or something. The bigger one probably got a bike."

"Is it a boy and a girl or is it two boys?"

"I thought it was two boys. I guess it's Christmas morning now and the little boy did get a truck and he is real happy. It's the first truck he has ever had. The boy has learned to ride his bike already, just two days after Christmas."

Figure 2

"This is a couple and they're just married. They're out on their honeymoon and it's cold out. They've got on slacks and coats. It looks like they're kind of nutty.
because they're in the water. Nice cool day outside. Looks like it might be September or October. They might be out playing in the river."

"Have they been married very long? Oh, you said they're on their honeymoon."

"Looks like they've been on their honeymoon three or four days. They'll probably leave in a couple weeks or so and go back home. I guess they live in a big, big beautiful house. It looks like they'll be real happy and have kids that will grow up real nice and beautiful children. That's it."

**Figure 3**

"This guy looks kind of worried because his wife wants a new car. He didn't think she needed one but he is going to get her one anyhow. He'll get her a 55-String-ray. She likes to drive and collect pictures of cars. They'll go home and live happily."

"You have a good imagination. I don't have to ask any questions because you tell. . . ."

**Figure 4**

"This is a picture of four little boys and it looks like they've been out playing in the mud. They're all dirty. Maybe they were playing baseball because the one boy has a baseball or some sort of hat on. They're laughing and really having fun. They look like they're about seven or eight years
old. They have blue eyes and they're real nice looking kids. Looks like their mother might be mighty proud to have them, too. Looks like a couple of them are telling jokes because they're really laughing. Must be nice to sit in the sun without a shirt on. Pretty soon they'll probably go home and have potato chips and a coke or something. Then they'll probably go outside again. Looks like they're healthy children and eat good. They look like they come from a nice home and nice parents. Looks like they're going to come in now and go to bed and take a nice hot bath and drink milk. They'll have a sandwich and I hope they sleep tight."

"Oh, how darling you tell good stories."

**Figure 5**

"This is a picture of a man and a woman. They're just married and they just got home from their honeymoon. She's admiring her beautiful wedding ring. They're just sitting on the couch and she looks so beautiful. He's so glad that she likes it. They're sitting in their new home. It's modern and has beautiful carpet and pictures and chandeliers. It's a beautiful house with maids. She looks real nice. They're both dressed up. They were just sitting there enjoying themselves. They look like they'll be a contented family when they have children. They are both rather nice looking. They'll probably go to bed now and have a nice sleep."
Figure 6

"This is a picture of a little girl and she looks like an orphan. She's standing there looking sad yet kind of happy. Looks like she may be Chinese or Japanese or something and all she has on, the poor little thing, is just a shirt on her back. She looks so lonely, yet she still can smile. She's looking up to the sky and wondering what would she do if she had a lovely family with parents and sisters and brothers to play with. She's a jolly little child and I hope she does get a nice family of her own so she will have sisters and brothers to play with. If she were my child, I'd see that she did have a good family and a good home and clothes on her back. She went to this orphanage and she did get adopted and she lived happily the rest of her life."

Figure 7

"This is a picture of three young men and a lady. One has a guitar and it looks like they're having a real nice time. They're walking, talking, and singing. I just guess they're out going anywhere. They're having a nice old time. It might be kind of cool, though. They have on sweaters and one has on a cap and one has on an overcoat. Guess it might be kind of cool, but they look like they're having fun. I guess they might be singing one of Johnny Cash's songs. Something like 'I've Been Yearning to You,' or
something. Must be nice. I guess they're having fun.
They'll probably be on their way home soon from a big
day of singing or something. They're walking and it looks
like they ain't got too far to go because they're kind of
happy. It looks like they're probably about reaching home
about now. They'll probably get something to eat and maybe
go to the movies or somewhere. I guess their night is going
to come to an end and probably go home and go to bed."

Figure 8

"This is a picture of a couple boys and it looks
like one of them had a little bit to drink and the other
one is playing his guitar. Looks like they're having fun
standing outside of a building. Maybe they're just trying
to draw attention or something. I don't know. Looks like
they're having fun at what they're doing. It probably is
about ten or ten-thirty. It might be kind of cool because
one of them has on a sweater. They have long hair and look
like girls instead of boys. New generations look like girls
and have long hair. They could be waiting for a bus. Yes,
here it comes. They'll go home now."

Figure 9

"This is a beautiful picture and it looks like it
might be fun. Two little girls sitting in a tub out in the
showers. They're really having a ball. It might be an April
day with April showers. One has dark eyes with glasses. The
trees are in bloom. It looks like it might be around Easter somewhere. They're sitting out in the back yard. It must have been hot that day. It's nearly dinner time and then they'll take a nap. It's time for them to get up and they'll probably get up and play outside again. I hope not in the water, though."

"Where are their parents?"

"The father is at the office. He's a lawyer. The mother is in the house making their beds from their naps. She's kind of tired from making their beds. It's a hot day. I'd wear shorts if I was her. Well, I guess it's time for the father to come home. They come in to get cleaned up for supper. After supper, they'll watch T.V. and then have a snack and get ready for bed. The parents might stay up a little later and watch the movie or something. I guess they finally went to bed, too. They went in to make sure first that the kids were covered."

Figure 10

"This is a picture of a man and it looks like he is in the Army and he is standing in the middle of the clock. I don't know what he is doing in the middle of a clock but it looks like he's holding the wings of his old plane or something. The propeller or something like that. He's standing there and looking up at the stars. He's a nice-looking man of about twenty-four or twenty-five. Dark combed, curly hair, and great big brown eyes make him..."
kind of handsome. He's all dressed up. It looks like he might be ready for a date or something. He's just standing there in the middle of the clock holding the propellers of an airplane. Looks like he's going to call up his date and make sure he has one. Yah, I guess he does. He's really happy now. It's about 8:00 and he's ready to pick her up. There he is in front of her house. She's a pretty woman. She has blonde hair, dark complexion, big blue eyes, and a great big smile, too. She is all dressed up in an evening gown. I guess they're really going to have fun tonight. Looks like he is going to take her home now. The date is all over. He kisses her on the cheek. It looks like they really had fun. She closes the door. He gets in the car and goes back to his apartment. He looks like a very happy young man."

"Wasn't he in the Army?"

"It looks like he's on leave and he picked up his clothes and went on a date. I guess he proposed to her because he picked her up about two weeks later and she was in her wedding gown. He was all dressed up, too. Looks like the wedding is at his mother's place. Real nice place, too. It was a beautiful wedding. Boy, it sure must be nice. Then they lived in this great big beautiful house with a maid or two and a butler maybe. They really have a nice time. They're going to go on their honeymoon. They'll probably go
out to New York or Hawaii or someplace like that. Well, they're back now. Everything is just fine. They're really tired so I guess they turn in for a good night of sleep."

"Do they ever get a divorce?"

"No. There won't be a divorce. They look very happy and I guess they'll live very happily. They'll probably have two or three children. She don't want a large family. Neither does he, I hope."

**Figure 11**

"This is a picture of a man and he's laying down and he's tired. He looks like he might be just about ready to have an operation on his heart. I guess they're going to take his out and put a plastic one in. There's something wrong with him. It's a hole in his heart and he'll die if he don't have it operated on and have another one put in its place. He's about twenty or twenty-one and a real nice looking guy. He's built real good but his heart just ain't much good anymore. They'll have to get him another one or something might happen to him. They're going to take him to Iowa City to a specialist to make sure that they do a good job on him. The doctors are going to operate on him. Today he goes into the operating room. It will be a long operation. It will take hours. An operation like this
take a long time. They are coming along real good. I guess it is going to be a real big success. Well, here it is all finished. He's unconscious but he looks good. Later a nurse comes and she says he is fine. Next morning they give him a check-up and they say he is coming along good. They had to have the best or they never would have made a success out of this guy. About a month or two later, he's home with his wife and children. He's getting along just like nothing happened. He's just about all paid up to the doctors and he is living a happy life like any other happy man who is normal."

Figure 12

"This is a picture of a girl about eighteen and she has long brown hair, straight and parted on the side. She's kind of fat. She's down at the beach standing there watching everybody having fun. Looks like she's kind of lonesome and she is wondering what she'd be doing if she were one of those people out there. She's kind of a poor girl. It's just too bad that people think she's not very pretty and that she doesn't have too good of a shape. She's just wishing that maybe she had a little money, a nice home and good parents and maybe that she could be like the other children and have fun and go to parties. It must be a sunny day and the sun is shining. It's a hot day. There isn't very much breeze. They took her to an institution and then she went
into a foster home and she really liked her foster parents. They gave her a good home and they had money so she got to go to parties and movies and she had a real nice time and she loved her foster parents. Her father was a lawyer and her mother was just a regular little housewife. The house was beautiful. It was about three stories high with about three bathrooms and it was a real nice place. She's getting along well. She's going to school and getting a real good education. She's going to college and try to make something of herself."

"I wish I could play some of yours to the other girls and show them how to do it."

**Figure 13**

"This is a picture of a couple of young kids. They look like they might be twins. They both have blond hair and black eyes. They might be in a club, the boy and girl, because there are a couple of older men standing there and they might be called beatniks because they have beards. One is drinking and one is unshaved. They're just sitting around and one of them is drinking--maybe it's a can of beer or something. The other is just sitting there looking into the sky. The girl is looking at him like he is some sort of a nut. Those kids look kind of lonely. They look like they're wishing that they were somewhere else than with those two men. Maybe they're wishing that they had a nice
home or something. They're both nice looking children. They ain't happy. They're kind of sad looking. Their clothes aren't very decent and their hair ain't clean. Maybe they do need a nice home, nice parents and stuff like that. They just don't look too good. A guy came and he took them to court and they sent them to a foster home and they didn't like their foster parents too well. They took them back to court and they put them into an institution. Then they put them out on a replacement thing. The boy got a job. He and the boss got along real good. They were chums. The girl went to school to make something of herself and the boy done good, too. They lived in a new house by themselves. It was a nice little place. It wasn't too fancy and it wasn't too big but they liked it. She cooks and cleans. She works hard there at the house. This boy later got married and they moved out and left the house to the girl and then the girl moved into an apartment. She didn't like that big house by herself. She kind of liked the landlord of her apartment house pretty good. They started going out on dates and they finally got married. They both are living very happily. I guess they're really enjoying life with their families like people really should."

Figure 14

"This is a picture of a girl and it looks like she is working. There is a big crowd of people around her, with
just a towel on. It looks like she might be a stripper or something. She's a good-looking woman and she's got red hair and a good shape. Looks like they're enjoying her. This woman don't like her job so she quit. She's got a good job as a secretary making real good money. She got married and went on her honeymoon. She's doing real good. Her husband is a lawyer making good money and they live in a nice home. They have three children. They like their children and are giving them a real good education. You can tell that this family has a very happy home and is a very happy family."

Figure 15

"This is a picture of two boys and a girl and they're on a couch and don't look too happy to me. She's a nice-looking girl, though. She has black hair and brown eyes. She has on slacks and they're sitting in this room. She looks kind of lonely. One of them is hugging the other one for some reason. I don't know. Maybe he's happy. Yes, he's happy. He just got home from a date and he proposed to this girl and they're going to get married. He was staying with his sister and her husband. He figured he'd lived with his sister and brother-in-law long enough so he just got married. They went on their honeymoon and had a real nice time and came back to their new house and had children. They had twins. They had blue eyes and blond hair. He got
a job and he is working in some sort of business. He's studying engineering and making good money. They look real happy and they have children that are old enough to go to school. He visits his sister every once in a while and shows her the children. His parents died when he was real young so he doesn't have anyone to visit except his sister. His children are good and happy children. They're getting along real good. His wife is a plain old housewife. Everything is going real fine."

Figure 16

"This looks like a business man and he is talking with his clients. He must be a lawyer, and it looks like they got a pretty good deal going. This man is about thirty nine or forty, black hair, dark skin and good looking. He's got a big smile on his face. He must have got a good deal. His clients brought him a lawsuit and he is working it out for them. They took it to court and they won. He's real happy about it. The couple, the clients, are real happy they won. He went home that night after a hard day in court and told his wife the good news and she was happy, too. She was a nice young woman about thirty seven years old. She had blond hair and dark eyes. They have a couple of children. One of them graduated from school and is going into college and the other one is just a sophomore and is going to graduate and go to college, too. They have a real nice home."
and they're getting along real good. They've been married about twenty years. He's a nice man and a good father. He's a real good father."

**Figure 17**

"This is a picture of a boy and it looks like he went to his girl friend's house and took his guitar with him. It's about October. She looks like she just got home from school and came out on the porch with a magazine and a coke and the boy popped up to see her. He's singing her a song and she's real happy. That night before he left, he proposed to her and she said yes. About a month or two later they got married and she moved into an apartment. She's going to live there until she has a baby or two. It's a real nice apartment. Her husband, a college graduate, has a good job. She's a college graduate, too, but right now she is just aiming to be a good housewife. About a year or two later they had a little baby boy and they named him Johnny Junior. They're getting along real good. The baby was born at Mercy. They're getting along real fine. He's making quite a bit of money. They moved out of the apartment and moved on Fifth Avenue into a house. They lived happily on."

**Figure 18**

"This is a picture of a girl that just came home from being away. Her little sister and brothers ran up and kissed
her and put their arms around her. They were all real happy. They were walking down the street and went into town and saw a good movie. Then they came home to her parents. It was a hot day and the wind was blowing. She said she was glad to see her family and to be home. She said she'd be real good so she could stay home. She wants to go to school and graduate and go to college and make something of herself. She went to school. She went to high school and graduated and went to college and graduated and got herself a real fine job. She moved and lived in an apartment. She has her little brothers and sisters come up and stay weekends and stuff with her all the time. She likes her little apartment. She works in the daytime. She doesn't have much time at home. She visits her folks every once in a while. She's getting along real good, now."

**Figure 10**

"This is a picture of a girl who is going to be in a race. She made her own car. She likes cars. She made her own car and they're her hobby. She takes it around the track to see if it will go fast. She won the race and she got some cash and a medal for it. She's a nice looking girl. She really likes cars. She went home and told her folks that she had won the race and about the money she had won. It was her parents' anniversary and she gave them the money and wished them luck in the future. She was only about seventeen years old. She was still going to school. A
real nice girl, she was. She just wants to stay home until she gets out of school. Then she'll get an apartment and live alone and maybe get married and have a few children. You can tell she's going to live happily wherever she is or with whoever she marries. She's real nice and very talented, too. She did get married and had a little baby. It was a beautiful thing. They named it Jack. Her husband works and makes money and she just stays home and takes care of the baby."

Figure 20

"This is a picture of a Negro man and he is all dressed up. It looks like it might be Independence Day. His real good friend in the Army died and so he went to decorate his grave on Memorial Day. This guy was a real good friend of his. He was a young guy about twenty. He went and decorated his grave for him. He wasn't a bad guy all dressed up with a tie and a white shirt. It looks like he might have come a long way to decorate his friend's grave. This guy went home and he sat there and he started thinking and then he got up the next morning and he went to work. There he met this real nice girl. About five or six months later they got married and lived in a real nice house. In about a year and a half they had a real nice-looking baby. Nice healthy child it was."

Figure 21

"This is a picture of a woman that has been married a few years. The baby is fourteen months old. A real nice baby.
She's playing with his toes and having fun. They look like a very happy family. Her husband is at work. She's going to give the baby a bath and get him ready for his nap. They are a real happy family. His father is a business man and they live in a nice house and he makes money. The mother has a big smile and she is sitting there admiring her little baby. He grew up and got himself a good education and is still living with his folks. She used to tell him stories and play games with him. She tells him now the things she used to do with him when he was a little baby."

**Figure 22**

"This is a picture of a woman about forty. She's nice looking. She isn't rich but she has enough money. She has about seven children. She lives in a house by herself. Her husband died about three years ago. Her grandchildren come and visit her all the time. Her husband was a nice guy. He was an engineer. They lived in a real nice house. He made good money. When he died, she moved into an apartment. She lived in New York. The apartment was built about five months ago. It has a private bath and is real modern. She has her own garage. Her married daughter comes and goes shopping with her and they have a lot of fun. She has a good job and she is coming along real fine."

**Figure 23**

"This is a picture of a doctor and he's a surgeon, a
heart surgeon. He's working at a Catholic hospital. He's operating on a kid's heart. He is about ten years old. The operation was successful. The doctor is married and has a grandson. He's a very happy man. He's tired and he works real hard. His children are all grown up and he and his wife live alone. When he goes home, he takes a shower and may watch some television or read. He gets up the next morning and goes to work again."

Figure 24

"This is a picture of a boy and girl and the boy is about eighteen. The girl is about seventeen. They went out on a date and they went to a dance and they had fun. After the dance they had something to eat at a nearby drive-in. He took her home and kissed her good night. The next morning he picks her up and takes her to school. They go to high school. After school, he walks her home. They came home after school. Then he left and went somewhere to eat and about 6:00 he came back to her house and stayed there. Then after a while they left and went to a movie. He brought her back home and left. This went on for about five or six months. Finally, he proposed to her and she accepted. They were married about six months later. They lived in an apartment. In about a year she had a baby boy. They moved out of their apartment now that they had a baby. They moved into a house. Now they're getting along just fine."
"Say anything you want to about it. O.K.?"

"This is a girl about sixteen and when she was younger she had a lot of trouble. When she was in junior high, they started making fun of her because she was older than they were. She was always getting expelled because she got mad at these kids. She had troubles at home and so she just went to school to get away and then she just got in more trouble. Then they came and took her to ___ and she was there for six or seven months. Then she got back in school and she did real good. She went to high school. She took shorthand and typing and then when she did get home she wanted to be a typist. She moved into an apartment. She got married and now she's fine and her husband is working and making money. She's doing real good now. She was slender and about five feet tall. She was a nice-looking girl."
Case 7

Figure 1

"Any story you want."

"These kids are on the stairs looking down at the Christmas tree."

"What do they see?"

"They look like they're watching Santa put presents under the tree."

"Are they supposed to be watching?"

"Go. That's about all."

Figure 2

"Looks like this guy wants this girl to go in the water with him."

"Why does he want her to go into the water?"

"To swim with him. She didn't want to go. She's scared. Probably she don't know how to swim."

"What happened?"

"She doesn't go in. She gets mad so he helps her out of the water. They just go home."

"Are they going steady? Will they be together again?"

"I don't know."

Figure 3

"Looks like he's got a problem and he's trying to figure it out."
"What kind of a man is he?"
"He's an old man. It's a problem with his job or something. He wants to leave it. He doesn't like it."
"Does he have a family?"
"Yes. He has to take care of them and that worried him."

Figure 4
"This is four kids on a bench. It looks like they were playing some sort of baseball. I don't really see anything more in the picture."
"Are you finished?"
"Yah."
"C'mon."

Figure 5
"Looks like he's proposing to the girl. That's all."
"How long have they been together? What kind of people are they? Anything about either of them is fine."
"They've been together for about three years. It's some special occasion when the boy gives her the ring."
"Is she happy?"
"Yes, and he's happy, too."
"Do her parents like him?"
"She looks old enough to take care of herself. She's over twenty one."

"Are they going on a honeymoon?"
"Yah, to Hawaii."

"Oh, I'd like to go there. How long are they going to stay?"

"About two weeks then he'll probably have to come back to his job."

"Are they going to have children?"

"I suppose so. They want children."

"Anything else?"

"No."

"O.K."

Figure 6

"Looks like she's a little orphan. She's looking around for somebody she knows. She's wondering how to go home and which way to go. Looks like she's poor and she lost her parents in a crowd downtown."

"Do the parents care?"

"I suppose so."

"You have an imagination up there. I know you do. You're doing better. Just give me a little more imagination."

Figure 7

"Looks like a group of kids ready to go on a picnic. One guy brought his guitar and he's practicing on the way. The other three are just listening. They're going down some country road."

"Are the boy with the guitar and the girl going together?"
"No. He looks kind of old for her."

Figure 8

"Looks like some kind of a beer joint and they're waiting for the rest of the group to show up. They're telling stories. They play at parties and stuff. If people stand there they can hear him playing. That's all I can see."

Figure 9

"It looks like two little girls taking a bath in a tub out in the rain. Shall we go on to the next one?"

"You can tell me more about this one, can't you?"

"Looks like the mother put them in the tub because it's a hot day and then it suddenly started raining and the mother had to come and take the girls in to dry and put on clean clothes. Then she put them in bed for their nap. They lie down and go to sleep."

"What do they dream about while they sleep?"

"One dreamt about being taken out of the tub and then it stopped raining. That's all."

Figure 10

"Looks like somebody is standing on a clock. Something is wrong with the clock and that guy is trying to fix it. I suppose it's fixed in about an hour or so. He works in a clock repair shop."
"You aren't tired are you? If you are, you can quit."
"I'm not tired really. I just don't see anything."

**Figure 11**

"This is a way out one, isn't it? You can see whatever you want to see."

"Looks like a man had an operation on his heart. Looks like he's having the operation. He was a milkman but after the operation, he couldn't be a milkman any more with a bad heart. He'd already made quite a bit of money to take care of his two children and his wife."

**Figure 12**

"She's down by the beach to go swimming and she's standing there with her foot in the water. She's watching everybody else."

"Do you think she met anybody there? Any friends or anything?"

"She's all by herself because everybody else went to the swimming pool."

**Figure 13**

"It's just some kids sitting on the curb watching what is going on down the street. The only boy is the girl's brother. They're just watching to see that kids that they don't like don't come to this place. They don't have a mother or a father. That's about all."
Figure 14

"It looks like all these people are in this place and the lady is on a table. They want to see her body. They're looking at her shape."

"Is she happy?"

"Not really. She doesn't enjoy her job."

Figure 15

"This girl and her boyfriend came over to this other girl's house. The girl is sitting there watching television while the girlfriend and her boyfriend are making out. She doesn't look like she wants to make out very much. The other girl is just sitting there doing nothing.

Figure 16

"Looks like some mother and father waiting to sign some papers and he doesn't want them to. The man is their son. He's been stealing cars all the time and they'll probably put him in jail or something. They've given him about three or four chances already. That's about all."

Figure 17

"Looks like a husband and wife on a big ranch and he's playing a song for her. A troublesome song that she likes. She takes her glasses off to look at him. They're drinking coke. She looks like some sort of a model. That's all."
"Looks like a girl is babysitting for three little children and they all run in different directions. They're hanging on to her. She probably wants to go to the playground or the zoo and the little boy wants to see the baseball game. She wants to go with the little girl."

"Looks like she is in a race and she ran out of gas in the middle of the race. This race is important for her to win because she needs the money to go to college. She needs some help to get the car started."

"Looks like a Negro and some white people are making fun of him. He's holding up this flag to announce freedom to all people. They're making fun of him because he is from another race."

"Looks like the mother is playing with the little baby's toes. She is playing this little piggy went to market and this little piggy stayed home. The baby is getting a kick out of it. The lady is real young. It looks like it's probably her first child. She loves her and has lots of time for her. The baby is talking. They both are very happy."
"Looks like she's sad about something. One of her daughters probably got married and she's sad because it is the only child and she wanted to see her do something else. Her daughter didn't graduate and she wanted to see her go to school and get a job. She wanted her to grow up to be some kind of a religious worker. Something like a nun."

"Did she?"

"No, she got married."

"Did it make her very happy?"

"It didn't make her happy."

"Did she forgive her daughter for not becoming a nun?"

"Yes. Later on her mother forgave her."

"Was the daughter happy?"

"Yes."

"Looks like it's in the hospital. The background is like the doctor is operating on somebody. He's just finished an operation with his gloves on. Somebody probably had heart trouble. He had to give them an operation. It was a successful operation because he has sort of a happy grin."

"What happened to him?"

"Nothing. To went home and got a job."
"What kind of job?"
"A truck driver's job."
"Did he like it?"
"He made a lot of money for his wife and his three kids so he liked it."
"Does he get to see the kids much?"
"About once a week because he'd be on the road a lot."
"Were they happy about this?"
"Not very happy. The mother worked in a restaurant."
"Didn't they get to see either their mother or father very often then?"
"No. They only saw their mother at night and their father once in a while."

Figure 24

"Looks like the guy is teaching the girl some kind of dance and she's getting on to it. They're probably brother and sister. She wanted to go to this teen house this weekend and she needed to know how to dance. She knew how to dance after he had taught her for a while."

Figure 25

"Just say anything you want to about it. This is where I really want you to use your imagination. Really try."

"This is a story about a big family without a car. They had enough money but he didn't want to get a car because where he worked he'd go in at 2:00 in the afternoon and work..."
until 4:00 in the morning. He told his sons to come to where he worked and pick up the car. The sons went driving around and got a flat tire and brought it back at 3:30 the next morning and then they took a cab home. The father had to bum a ride from some other guy. This is why the father didn’t want to buy another car. This guy wanted to make a bargain with him. This guy offered him a car for four hundred dollars but this guy had to think before he took it because his sons had ruined one car already. These guys decided to spend the money to get the station wagon. When the father got home from work, he took the kids for a ride to the drive-in or something. I don’t know what else to say. Can I start another story?"

"If you want to."

"O.K. This story is about a girl who took off every night and went to town and met some girls. They were out until about 4:00 in the morning. She just drove around with these girls and then she’d come home about 4:00 in the morning. Then she’d have to wake her mother up because the door was locked so she couldn’t get in. So, this went on every night of the week the mother had to unlock the door. Then one night the mother got sick of it when she didn’t come home and she wanted to send the cops to look for her. She didn’t want her running around anymore and..."
into any more trouble. She didn't want her to get a baby before she was married. Her mother and father were worried about her so they wanted her to go to jail until the probation officer decided where she would go. Then, because her father told her all the time to take care of herself, she took care of herself but she got into a lot of trouble. She shoplifted and stuff like that. Then she got sent away. That's all, Mrs. ___.
Case 8

Figure 1

"Seems like it's two small children on Christmas morning and they're coming downstairs and the little girl has spied something she has always wanted under the tree. They come down and open all the presents. Then they have Christmas dinner at Grandma's. They have fun and then they come home and go to bed. They get up the next morning and it's a normal day."

Figure 2

"It seems that two young couples are having fun in the water. I don't see anything else."

"Are they fighting or having fun?"

"Maybe they're arguing but not a lot. Then they just got in the water somehow. Finally, they all make up. Maybe he wanted her to go somewhere and she didn't want to go. They get out of the water and get their clothes dry."

"Did the girl get in trouble for getting her clothes wet?"

"I don't suppose so. If it was me, I'd get in trouble. I might get grounded."

"What do you mean by being grounded?"

"Not being able to go on dates or to the malt shop."

"So they made up?"
Figure 3

"This reminds me of my doctor because he always wears glasses and has gray hair. Everytime I come in, I'm afraid of getting a shot. He always looks at me like the doctor in number three is looking."

"Is he mean or does he just seem mean?"

"He seems mean to me because I'm afraid of getting shots."

Figure 4

"Looks like four boys. They must have got into a mud puddle when they were playing baseball. They probably were trying to make a homerun and they slid into home. Looks like they came home and they had to change their clothes while their mothers are washing them."

"What happened to them when they got home?"

"They got a spanking and it looks like they're arguing about who won."

Figure 5

"This young couple is sitting on the couch and it looks like the man is proposing to this young lady. He looks like a decent guy and like he'd give her a good home. It looks like they'll have a nice, happy marriage. They look like a happy couple."

"Do you think they're going to get married soon?"
"They're a sensible couple and they might get married in about a year or so."

"Will they have children?"

"They'll probably wait a while. They won't have very many."

"Why won't they have very many?"

"It isn't that they don't like children. It's just that I don't know why, I guess. He can support his family but he doesn't want a big one."

"Will they get a divorce ever?"

"Not unless something drastic happens. Probably not."

**Figure 6**

"It looks like a little Korean or Indian girl who lost her mother like in Korea when they had those bombings. She is hungry, doesn't have any place to go and has hardly any clothes to wear. She just seems lonely and has no where to go. This army guy in Korea from America comes along and gives her his coat and some chocolate. After that, he gets married and he comes back and adopts this little Korean girl."

**Figure 7**

"This picture reminds me of a hootnanny. They're just going to have a good time with all the teenagers. Looks like they're going down a coast along California."

"Are any of them going together?"

"Maybe the man with the guitar and the girl because..."
she's always looking at him and smiling at him."

Figure 8

"These two young men are here. One guy has a guitar. Maybe they're auditioning or something or playing at an Inn. They're kind of joking around and having a good time and showing the manager how good they are at playing and acting. That's all."

"Do you think they're for teenagers?"

"Yah, probably."

"What's that?"

"Looks like a glass to put beer in. They could be playing at some tavern or club someplace."

"Is there a lot of drinking in a place like that?"

"Mainly around New York where they can buy beer, that is kids, even if they aren't twenty one."

"O.K."

Figure 9

"This reminds me of my little sister when we used to live, well, not in the good part of town. My parents had just gotten married and then they had me and then my sister and we always had to take our bath in a wash tub. We always were playing around and sometimes, well, in this picture it's raining and they're having a good time. After they get through taking a bath in the rain they have to go in and they're all disappointed."
"I don't see anything."
"Look at it a while."
"What do you call that thing?"
"That's a propeller."
"It seems like a dead line for a plane. It shows a propeller and it looks like there is a dead line that crashed from having an explosive on it."
"What is it going to be blown up for?"
"Because some cruel man has set a time bomb in this plane for no reason at all."
"Is there a man in the plane?"
"Yes, he's trying to commit suicide for himself but then he's going to carry other lives with him when he goes."

"This sort of reminds me of, it seems like he's operating on someone and it reminds me of when I had my tonsils out. When I was in the operating room and they told me to put ether on my nose that's all I remember except for I remember people square dancing around. I had a dream there. When I woke up, I was in my room. I dreamt of that circle going around and around me."

"This reminds me of my cousin and there's this truck pile that we have and we go swimming down by there a lot."
She's always trying to show off. She makes me sick. She's just boy crazy. She just reminds me of my cousin. She drinks a lot and she's always getting picked up by the police officers or getting in trouble some other way."

**Figure 13**

"This seems like a place in Chicago or in one of the bigger cities in the East or maybe in California where they have these beatniks that go places where they sing songs and stuff. Most of these places, well, there is a lot of drinking going on at these places. Looks like maybe somebody might of got kicked out for carrying on."

"What's the girl doing there?"

"The little guy got kicked out and this girl is trying to tell him that he shouldn't take it out on anybody. The other guy is just with them and he's just looking down the street at something."

**Figure 14**

"There is a whole group of men and this one woman who is nude and sometimes in these carnivals they have stuff like this. I don't think it's all right. They should cut it out. It shouldn't be in carnivals, fairs, or anything like that."

"I don't think we're really telling a story about it. We're getting away from the story. Can you tell me her name or anything about her?"
"This reminds me of a show that I saw when I was staying with my stepsister. It was called 'Gypsy Rose Lee.' It reminds me of that show. She's trying to show off."

"O.K. I don't think I'm making myself clear. I meant like 'This girl's name is Jane and she is doing this and she is doing that because--.' Make it more like a story like if a teacher asked you to write a story. I'm sorry. I hope I didn't upset you."

"No."

Figure 15

"Sally is sitting on the couch."

"Now you've got the idea."

"And Jean and her steady boyfriend, Tom, are sitting on the couch making out. Is that O.K.?"

"Oh, yes."

"Sally seems to be all alone. She doesn't have anybody there. Her steady boyfriend is out with another girl and she is getting fed up because Jeany and Tom are, well, Jean has somebody there to comfort her and somebody to talk to and she is having a real good time so Sally gets mad and she ups and leaves and she and her boyfriend finally break up. Jean and her boyfriend are still going together. Is that O.K.?"

"Now you're getting the idea. That was real good. Just fine."
"This reminds me of Mr., I can't remember his name, but he works for a contractor that is building our house. My mom and dad are there asking him why isn't he snapping it up and building our house faster. Nothing has been being done. Our contractor says that he'll try to do the best that he can."

"Does he?"

"No, but he says that he will."

"Dick and Ginger are out on their patio and Dick is playing his guitar and Ginger is sitting there listening. They're happily married even though they are young. He has enough money to support her. About every night they come out on the porch and do this, having fun just as if they weren't married. After Dick plays something with his guitar they both go swimming in the pool off the patio."

"Over in Berlin either at Christmas or Easter, it looks more like Easter, this woman and her children, whom she hasn't seen for six months because she was on the East side, were happy to see each other. She snuck over to the West side and tried to get her children over there, but the East Berlin police caught the children. But at Easter time
when they opened the Wall for West Berliners to go over to visit she was seeing her children. She was very happy. After that she plans to get her children over to the West side and wants her husband to get over, too. And they do and they’re free."

"Fine."

Figure 19

"...she’s on her go-cart. She and her husband have go-carts. They always take go-carts up to the college grounds and race them around the track for the club they joined. They have teams and race every month and whoever wins gets a trophy. is in this race car and she wins a trophy. She has been in the races for two years and has never won before. She is very happy."

Figure 20

"This nigger is standing here with a flag. It reminds me of, well, everybody is against him because he is black. He is standing there with the flag to remind the whites that America is free and that it stands for freedom. It seems like he’s all alone and nobody wants him or needs him. He is going all over town trying to find something to do so that he can get along with the whites and the rest of America."

Figure 21

"Mary is here with her adopted child. She and her husband were married for five years. They couldn’t have
children. They have been trying for four years to adopt a child and finally they have. They adopted a little girl nine months old. They're both very happy to be able to have a child in their family even if it is adopted. They still treat it the same. Even when it grows up."

"Do you think that would be hard to do?"

"It might be for some people but Mary and her husband are decent people and they believe what is right and that it doesn't matter that she isn't of their same blood."

Figure 22

"This lady is all alone and she's out hanging her clothes on the line and she doesn't have any help. All the children live away out of the state. Nobody gives her a helping hand with her clothes or her housework. They all think that something is wrong with her. They think she is kind of queer or something. The children used to come over to see her but their parents tell them to stay away from her because she is kind of crazy and doesn't know what she's doing. The parents are afraid that she'll do something to them. Now none of the children come over to keep her company. She really isn't crazy. She just needs someone to comfort her and talk to her and just have company because she hardly ever does have company to see her. She believes in God and everything. She just needs help. It reminds me of where I used to live. My parents used to tell me not to go over
and talk to her anymore. They said that she would do something to me. All she wanted to have was someone to talk to and be with. Even though my parents told me not to go over there, I did. She lived in a little house that was real nice inside. She's still there, I think."

**Figure 23**

"Looks like this doctor is just done performing an operation and it was a very difficult operation. The man had a brain tumor in his head. It was successful. He looks like he's kind of scared about it but kind of happy, too. My nephew and my stepsister and all them thanked the doctor for performing the operation."

**Figure 24**

"Here is ____ and ____ and they are at the school dance. They are having a good time with ____ , ____ , ____ and ____ . They're dancing to the band that is there. After the dance, ____ and ____ and the whole gang go to the malt shop and have a hamburger and then ____ takes ____ home and they all go home."

**Figure 25**

"Make up anything you want to. It is only a blank. Some of the kids have looked at it for a real long time. Whatever you see is what is there."
"This girl is at Mitchellville Training School. She is having trouble with her appendix at home but she doesn't want to tell anybody because she doesn't want to go to the hospital because she's afraid of doctors. Among other things, she's afraid that her appendix are going to burst on her and she'll die before she gets home again with her parents. Well she doesn't tell anybody but they stop bothering her. She thanks the Lord that He made the appendix stop bothering her, because she had prayed to Him for them to quit hurting. She's glad she didn't tell anybody because then she would have had to go to the hospital and have them out. They haven't bothered her for about two years now. The pain only comes once in a while."

"What do you think the pain is? Let me put it another way. Could it be God warning you that there is something wrong?"

"It could be, but he could be punishing me for something that I did."

"God doesn't punish."

"Yes he does if He sends a warning that you shouldn't do it or something like that."

"Yes, but he doesn't really punish. Do you think He does?"

"Not actually punishing maybe. It just seems that way."
"Sometimes when we do something wrong we have to pay for it but God would rather warn us so that we won't do the wrong thing."

"Well, when I treat people wrong or rotten or really bad or something, something always happens to me."

"That's your conscious, maybe. Sometimes the devil does these things, too. The devil works in all of us. Maybe you just have a guilty conscience about something. I do things wrong all the time and the Lord knows that I did and the God that I know never punished me. God is an understanding God. Things happen in your life and you have to pay for them but God would rather they wouldn't have happened."

"Yah, maybe."

"Maybe it's your own guilt. You kind of want to think that he's punishing you. Could that be?"

"I don't know."

"For your own sake, I want you to think about it. God only grants wishes that will help you. When you wished that your appendix would stop aching, I don't think He would grant that wish because the appendix might cause something else in your body to go wrong and that would hurt you. Now, the devil might have moved in but God wouldn't have. I'm not saying that God doesn't answer your prayers because He answers all of them but it would seem kind of hard for God to answer a prayer that might hurt your body."
"Well, if God had wanted me killed, I would have been already. I was in a car accident and nobody was killed but if I wouldn't have been behind the steering wheel I would have gone right through the window."

"But you kind of feel God didn't want you to die?"

"Yah."

"Do you still have pain?"

"It doesn't bother me anymore. Anyway I have a feeling that it won't."

"Why?"

"I don't know. I just have a feeling that it won't."

"O.K. That must be faith."

"This place has really done me some good. Now I try to read a chapter of the Bible every night before I go to bed."

"That's wonderful. I'm glad. Some of the kids don't want to be helped. They go out worse than they came in."

"I've really learned a lot."

"That's really wonderful. Do you get along here pretty good?"

"Yah, but some of the people here remind me of people I used to know. One of the teachers reminds me of a teacher I used to have that could teach but didn't know how to treat children. But I've learned a lot. If I would have thought about it, I never would have caused any trouble. Something in me tells me not to do something now when I know it is wrong."
"Wouldn't it be nice if we could do things over again?"

"Yah. I sure would have done some things differently."
Case 9

Figure 1

"It's about 5:30 in the morning on Christmas morning. Mommy and Daddy are in bed and the kids come down to see Santa Claus. They want to see the presents, too. They just sit on the steps for a while and watch downstairs. That's all."

"Fine. Very good."

Figure 2

"A couple at some lake and the girl has on new clothes and she doesn't want to get them wet and the boy is trying to pull her in. It's a warm summer day."

"Does she get wet?"

"Yah, she's up to about her waist. That's all."

"Fine."

Figure 3

"I don't know anything about that."

"What or who does it look like?"

"Looks like he has a white shirt on like a psychiatrist. Maybe he's gone around to see patients or they've come to him. That's about all I can see, I guess."

"O.K."

Figure 4

"That reminds me of one of those, oh well. They're
probably playing baseball because he has a mitt and they're throwing mud at each other and the mother is calling them in to get their clothes washed."

"What happens to them?"

"They put on clean clothes and go out and do it again and then they go out and play some more. Then they come in the house and tear it up like little boys do. The mother gets mad and says something to them."

Figure 5

"This man and woman are in this apartment and the guy proposes to this girl. They don't look like they're in love at all. They'll go out to dinner and celebrate."

"They aren't in love?"

"They don't look like they are. They come back and he takes her home. The next day she is talking to a friend and she decides that it's a pretty ring but in a couple days she gives it back to him and she finds someone else. It goes on and on like that."

"Does he love her?"

"He's kind of a playboy. It looks like they got together because of a computer."

Figure 6

"Looks like a Korean girl in front of a shabby little
house in Korea. It looks like one of those ads 'adopt a little Korean girl.' If I had some money, I'd adopt her."

"What happens?"

"She probably has about four brothers and about three sisters. Some rich couple adopts her and brings her over to the United States and teaches her English. Then they bring over the rest of the family."

**Figure 7**

"I don't know why you have this one in here. They're on a bicycle trip in a foreign country. I read an article on it not too long ago. Looks like they're just relaxing and having fun. There is a party after they return. They're celebrating with their singing. They go all over the country."

"Is the girl a friend of any of them?"

"No, just plain friends. They belong to a club and people from all over the world come and they travel together. They have a hootnanny and then they go back to where they belong."

**Figure 8**

"A couple of beatniks are singing. They have a club and they have bushy hair. They wear Beatle boots, blue-jeans, and shirts and they sit around and sing. They don't do much. They have kool-aid. Everybody goes and has a good time."
"O.K."

**Figure 9**

"It's a warm spring day and the girls are in a wash-tub. The birds are singing. Peaceful day, too. The mother is standing outside watching them. They're having lots of fun."

"Does the mother let them play a long time?"

"Till dinner time or something like that."

**Figure 10**

"I don't know what that is."

"Use your imagination."

"Some man, something for advertising. They're propellers and they're advertising whatever it says. Maybe gasoline for airplanes or trains. It has so many things that make it better than brand X. The product is really good."

"No more advertising. Make up a story."

"I don't know what it is."

"Just imagine a story."

"I can't figure it out. I can't fake it if I don't know what it is."

**Figure 11**

"It's a shadow of a man, sand dunes, and a doll with nails in her head. I can't do it."

"So ahead with what you were saying."
"It's nothing."

"How can I report that?"

"It reminds me of a deserted planet with shadows. People from earth have landed there. It is some kind of a trap. The Americans try to figure out what it is. The Martians tell them that they'll never leave and they get chased by Martians. They get back to their ship and then leave. They get back to earth and nobody can go there anymore."

"See, if you take your time. You can do it."

Figure 12

"It looks like a woman and she is on a beach and she's a beatnik. She's watching some people out on the water. She can't figure out whether she'd like to be with them or where she is. She's a real good swimmer. The water has good big waves. Looks like my sister."

"Do you get along good with her?"

"Not especially. We get along when I want to get along. That is what most people say."

"About you?"

"Yes. I only get along with people when I myself wants to. I don't like people that show off. I don't want people to look especially up to me but I don't want them to look down on me either. People don't understand me."
"It's more important if we understand ourselves."
"I don't."
"But at least you're trying. I often try to stop and analyze my actions."
"Kids say I'm the worst one."
"Maybe some people just get caught more than others because they're open. I think you're open with your thoughts and actions."
"Yah, I am. Some people are so sweet to people to their faces but then they turn behind their back and talk about how they hate them. When people say they didn't mean something, that isn't really true. If you do it, you must have meant it at the time. I can't apologize even if I did make an offense."
"Well, we got off the pictures, didn't we? This is interesting, though."

**Figure 13**

"These are English beatniks and they have a club. That guy is drinking a beer. The girl and this guy look real smart. This other guy looks dumb. They look like they have their own civilization. They have to have their own. Sometimes they aren't happy in another civilization. I don't think that there are very many people that are happy today."

"You don't think most people are happy?"
"Not all the time."
"Well, I don't think people should be happy all the time."

"No, but they should be happy most of the time."

"I am most of the time."

"Some people can be."

"Don't you think it's if you make up your mind, or don't you think that has anything to do with it?"

"I suppose. But if I sat down and thought about all the wars I wouldn't be happy."

"I could be unhappy all the time if I thought about the problems of the girls here but I can't do everything to make them not have problems. I can help in a small way but I can't take away all their problems. If I can do something to help them in some small way, I'm happy. You'll always be unhappy if you always think about the past and never think about what the future will bring."

"Yah, I suppose so. I still think that some people would be happier if we had never brought our civilization to them."

"Is that what the girls here think? They'd rather we didn't try to help them?"

"Well, they're kind of just rebelling."

"You may be right about that. I wish I had a lot more time to talk to you. You're very interesting. I don't know how I'll report this in my paper!"
"Anyway, these kids are just kind of rebelling against society. They're just trying to be by themselves. I just like to be an individualist, too. I don't want my hair to be like everyone else has their hair or dress like the rest of the girls do."

"Don't you think you have to conform sometimes?"

"Sure, or you'll never get anywhere."

Figure 14

"Use your imagination."

"Do I have to?"

"Please. If you don't, it will throw my whole survey off."

"Looks like a stripteaser dive."

"Tell about the girl. Is she happy in her work?"

"No, stripteasers and prostitutes have a lonely life. She looks bored and she looks very lonely. I'm lost. Looks like there is a lot of men watching her. I don't know."

"If that's all, that's all right."

Figure 15

"Looks like some kind of a waiting room, not very clean. They look kind of worried. It is probably the waiting room of a courtroom. That girl is probably in trouble. That guy is trying to comfort that other girl. They're waiting for the judge's decision. This judge is talking to someone about this girl. They decided that it is
better if she is placed in some training school where she could change before she gets into more trouble and her sister says that she can come and live with her."

"This sister isn't in trouble is she? Did she just come?"

"Yes."

"Oh, I see."

**Figure 16**

"He's a diplomat and they're sitting at a conference table discussing some foreign matter. He doesn't look too unhappy. They just discuss some minor problems. They're discussing what the country needs and what it might not need."

**Figure 17**

"Looks like on a ranch and they're just relaxing. They just had dinner. He sings and just messes around. She's just listening to him."

"Are they going together?"

"I don't know. I can't figure that out. Maybe they're married."

"Happy."

"Yah, they're real happy. Looks like they really are interested in each other."

**Figure 18**

"Looks like a wall and the wires and all that. I'd
say they're on the east side of the Berlin Wall and they want to get to the west side of the Wall. Maybe some of their friends or relatives are over there. The little children, the one in the white dress, doesn't look like she knows what is going on but the other children look like they know. I can't make a story of it."

Figure 19
"She has a go-cart. Looks like she is in a pit stop. Maybe it's one of those places where you rent the go-carts. There is probably a group of them having fun. They just go around the track."

Figure 20
"This looks like it symbolizes the United States. There is a sign that says 'Visitors Welcome' that is probably pointed toward foreigners saying that they are all welcome. The Negro man symbolizes that whites consider the Negro the same. I don't know anymore. It's just to show that the United States is beautiful with the trees and the beautiful land."

"Do you feel the Negro is treated as an equal to the whites?"

"No. Not really equal because, well, like the racial problem. They have the right to vote but they aren't considered on the same level with whites. They are supposed to
be less intelligent and lazy and dirty."

"Do they have the same privileges?"

"Yah, but they have to work harder to get them because people think that they are just sneaky. Of all the colored girls I've known I've got along with them all except one. We talked it over then and then we at least spoke to each other. We still weren't good friends, though. I get along with them better than whites. I couldn't see a white girl marrying a Negro boy if they expected to have children because it wouldn't be fair to the child. Other than that, I mean."

"I feel that way, too. My mother and I used to get in arguments about it."

"My grandmother is very prejudiced, too."

"Whenever I was asked about getting married to a Negro, I was always stuck because I didn't have any defense because I have to be human to the child."

"My grandfather said that in Philadelphia when a white man walked down the street, the Negro got into the gutter and my grandfather thought this was right. I just can't see it. I guess, though, that their minds can't be changed."

"I know my mother tried to change my mind but I said, '____, you can't.' I can't believe that they're lower than us and that I shouldn't think this way."

"When Negro girls see a Negro with a white girl, they say, 'Keep away from her, keep away,' it makes the white girl
want to be with him more. They just don't seem to understand it."

Figure 21
"The baby is about eight months old. The baby just had a bath so now the mother is playing with it."
"Does the mother play with the baby a lot?"
"Yah, quite a bit. That's good for the mother to play with the baby."

Figure 22
"She's supposed to be a dignified woman, very important and she is trying on a necklace. It's very expensive. It has to be expensive. She looks like a frog. She just reminds me of a frog."
"F-R-O-G?"
"Yah, a frog. She might be going to an important dinner and she needs a necklace. She looks real stern. She doesn't look very happy."

Figure 23
"It's a doctor in an operating room. He finished his operation and took his patient back upstairs. He still looks messy to me. Maybe the person had an appendectomy or had cancer somewhere. I don't know what more to say."

Figure 24
"It's a long time ago and it is a hop of some sort
that they're doing. Maybe the jitterbug, no, it doesn't look like the jitterbug. The girl doesn't look too happy about it. Maybe she is but it doesn't look it. I don't know what. They're just at a dance and they're dancing."

**Figure 25**

"That's it."

"That?"

"Yes. Whatever you see."

"I don't know."

"Try to analyze it, you know."

"It's as far as you can see into the outerspace. There is waving grass and cool water. There are trees, like weeping willows, over the pool. The colors are pretty greens and blues. There are lots of stars and stuff in the outerspace."

"That's fine. O.K."
Case 10

**Figure 1**
"It looks like Christmas Eve and two little boys are sneaking down the stairs to see what their packages are going to be. They're surprised at all the presents. One was a fire engine, another a tricycle and things like that."

"Do they share the toys?"
"Just the tricycle."

**Figure 2**
"It looks like some boys and girls are having a party at the beach. The boy dared the girl to go into the water without suit and she went in and now he's going to dunk her. She tries to pull away and they play and now he pulls her into the water. She gets all wet. Then they get her out and everyone started to laugh it off."

**Figure 3**
"This is a picture that looks like a man who had just ate something that was sour and he's trying to figure out what it was that he ate."

"See anything else?"
"He's embarrassed and his wife is teasing him about it and he looks mad. She said it was just a lemon and he realized that it was silly for him to get mad."
"This is a little boy at a baseball game and two little boys are yelling on opposite teams. They are trying to decide who won. Each team thinks they won. The game ends up in a tie."

"Are they friends now?"

"Yes. They're friends."

"Can you give me a little more detail? Now if you can't, that's O.K."

"This man is this woman's boyfriend and they've been going together for quite a while. Now he's going to give her an engagement ring and she's telling him how much she likes it and that she will marry him. She's sure things will work out. They're real happy. They're planning for the future. Then they get married and they have a boy and a girl and they graduate from high school and go on to a college. One is a doctor and one is a nurse. Everything is just fine."

"This is a little girl over in Viet Nam where the war is and her parents have been killed and she is all by herself. She is lost and she is skinny because she hasn't had any food for so long. She is looking at a soldier and asking..."
where her parents are. Finally some people in the United States see her and they adopt her as their own child. She turns out to be a better person and she learns that her parents were killed in the war."

**Figure 7**

"This is some kids and it looks like they were having a hayride and something happened to the hay rack. They walked and continued on and they're all singing. The boy is playing his guitar. They're singing and laughing and just having fun. Later, they go over to the girl's house and they play some more and they dance and have pop and potato chips. Then it's over and they go home."

**Figure 8**

"This is in the olden days when people first heard of popular music. These are two young boys trying to put jazz into their playing. They're trying and one is listening and he can't figure out what that odd sound is. Then they realize that it is jazz and they keep on playing and they play in many places and they get great fame. Finally, this music goes all over the world and they're well-known."

"Very good."

**Figure 9**

"It's raining outside and these two little girls just don't like to have their faces washed and they wondered if they could play outside and their mother said they could."
They play with each other and throw water in their faces to get them clean and things like that.

**Figure 10**

"This is a man in the United States Air Force telling how you can fly from New York to Washington in just a few hours if you fly by Bran, I guess. He's telling you that a certain kind of airline is faster than other airlines. This man is the pilot and he's trying to tell people that they should fly on his plane and he'll get there faster."

**Figure 11**

"What's that supposed to be?"

"Whatever you want it to be."

"It looks like somebody is getting their heart operated on. A man is laying on a stretcher and he is getting his heart operated on because he just had a heart attack and the cartilages started leaking out so he had to get operated on. They're going to put in a medal heart so that he can still live."

**Figure 12**

"It looks like a girl on the beach and she's going to get in a fight and she is telling the other girl what she's going to really do. She's going to really hit her hard. In the end, they decided that they shouldn't fight each other."
and they become good friends."

"Does she fight with girls a lot?"

"No, but she was mad at this girl because she said something to her that she shouldn't have said. They finally sat down and decided that rumors just couldn't be believed."

Figure 13

"This looks like some beatniks at a coffee house. They came outside the coffee house because they drank so much that they didn't know what they were doing and so they're sitting on the steps trying to decide what they could do to be allowed back into the coffee house because that is where their friends are and where they want to be. They decided that earlier that night, that it would be better to go to a coffee house and drink than to go into the streets and get into all sorts of trouble. Then they got into trouble in the coffee house, too."

"What did they do in the coffee house?"

"They drank too much coffee and then they started fighting and everything like that. The manager kicked them out and said that they couldn't come back until they could act like human beings instead of like animals. They decided that they'd come back later and see if the manager would let them in. They sat on the steps and decided what they could do to be better so that when they went to places like that they wouldn't always be thrown out. They decided that they should, instead of talking loudly, do what they came to do. They came
to drink coffee, so that is what they should do. They should sit quietly and drink coffee instead of laughing loudly and dancing and making lots of noise."

**Figure 14**

"This is a picture in a nightclub and this woman is a stripteaser. She is performing her dance and all the people are sitting around watching. I can't think of anything else."

"Are there any women there?"

"No. It was all men. They left their wives at home. They told their wives that they were going to something else and then they came here to watch the show. The wives don't know that the men are here."

"Why is the girl doing this?"

"She's trying to get money like everybody else so that she can live. I don't think that she likes it very well in this place."

**Figure 15**

"In this picture, a girl is having a party and she has invited several friends. It's a come as you are party. Everyone is in slacks and stuff like that. The girl is very upset because her best girlfriend likes her boyfriend and is playing up to him so that he will leave his recent girlfriend. She cries and she says, 'Oh, I hate you. Won't you leave him alone?' The girl says, 'No, I want him. You
don't need him.' The girl cried and everyone leaves and her girlfriend is gone with her boyfriend. They aren't friends anymore because she took the boyfriend away from her. For a while she just cries because she is all alone. Then one day she finds another boy and she decides she likes him better so her girlfriend really did her a favor. That's all."

**Figure 16**

"This looks like an insurance man and he's trying to sell these people insurance. They're just newly married and they just don't know what kind they should buy, if any. They decide that this man would be honest with them. He tells them all the advantages of the kind of insurance. Finally, they decide to buy it."

**Figure 17**

"This girl is sitting on her front porch reading a magazine. The boy next door sees that she is doing nothing but sitting around and no one is with her so he comes over with his guitar and plays songs for her. She'll get interest in him and like him."

"Does he?"

"No, I don't think so. Just as friends."

**Figure 18**

"This is a picture of the slum in Harlem and these little girls and this boy don't have any place to play
except in the street. They don't have any shoes and their clothes are all ragged. The mother doesn't watch them because she has to work so that they can have some money. The children play out in the street and they go home and there is no one to fix their cuts or their bruises or to comb their hair for them. They just go around like dirty old kids and there is no one to care for them. One day the girl wandered out in the street and a car was coming and her sister grabbed a hold of her back and she was all right but their mother decided that she should stay home more even if they didn't have all the things that they needed. She should stay home and watch her children and she did. She went on relief so that they could still have food but she could watch her children."

Figure 19

"In this picture they're having girl go-cart races and this girl decides that she is very good and she and lots of girls in the neighborhood, with the help of her brother and her dad, build a go-cart. She is all ready for the go-cart race. She gets a flat tire so she pulls up on the side and they put the tire on. Then she goes around and she comes in second because it had taken time to change the tire and she had run out of gas. She was very happy."
Figure 20

"This is a picture of a man saying welcome. It's really a billboard made into a man. He has an American flag in his hand. He is standing there as a welcome to say that all people, no matter what their creed or race, are equal and are allowed into this town."

Figure 21

"This picture is a mother with her new born baby. The baby is about one year old. She is just finished with her bath. The mother is tickling her toes and she's laughing. They're all real happy. She's spoiled. The father is an insurance man and he gets off about 4:00 and comes home and plays with the baby. They're all very happy together."

Figure 22

"This is a picture of a woman and she is buying a necklace. She's looking in a mirror trying to decide which necklace is better for her. She finally decides, with the help of the sales lady, that the necklace with five rows of beads would be very nice for her. They are quite expensive but she has saved for them for a long time. Then she takes it home and wears it."

Figure 23

"This is a picture of a doctor who has just been through an operation on a lady who needed her appendix out. He is very happy because the operation turned out
successfully. They weren't sure at the beginning whether it would turn out all right or not but now that it turned out good, they're all very happy. They're proud that it was a successful operation."

Figure 24

"This is a boy and a girl dancing. The girl hasn't been away from home very much and she doesn't know how to dance. She always stayed home and watched television but now she has a boyfriend who likes to dance. He is very popular and knows all the latest dance steps. He says that if she is going to be his girl, she must learn how to dance. In this picture, he is trying to teach her how to dance. After a while, she learns how and is very popular, too. Very many people like her now. She's very popular." "Why do you think she is popular now?"

"Because she is a leader only she doesn't lead people to do wrong things. She tells them to go to church and not to cheat and if they go to school every day they'll be a lot better. People realize that she is smart and that she knows what she is talking about and so they follow her and therefore she's well liked."

Figure 25

"Just a blank. See what you want to see."

"This is a picture of a mother and her daughter. Her daughter had been very good until she got into junior
high and then she decided that she was so smart that she didn't have to listen to anyone and she could do whatever she wanted to do. She started to go around with the other crowd. She decided that she was going to do whatever she wanted to do no matter what her mother said. She thought her mother was just trying to not let her have things like the other girls had. Instead, her mother was just trying to help her and keep her out of trouble. The girl got into so much trouble that she was taken away from home for a short time. Later she decided that she must be good because she now realized that her mother was right. The girl didn't really realize this. She just thought she did. After she was home for five months, she was in so much trouble again that they had to take her away from home again. She was taken away and she cried and her mother cried but it didn't do any good. The girl continued to get in trouble and she kept getting in so much trouble that people couldn't figure out what the trouble with her was. Finally she was sent to a place where children are. She went to a children's home and she started out very good. Then she got into more trouble and she decided that she was just made to get into trouble. The girl just started with her own ways again and did things that she knew were wrong. She finally decided she should stay at the training school a while. It made her mother very sad. She decided that she learned her lesson
and she goes home from the training school. She turns out to be a better person than she was before and she does things right and her mother is very happy. People on the street say 'that doesn't seem like the same old person' but it really is. She's the same person but she acts much different and her mother is proud of her. The people at the training school are very happy that they could help her. That's all.
Case 11

Figure 1
"____ and ____ were looking at the Christmas tree while Santa was putting toys under the tree. Timmy pointed out that Santa had left him a large red fire engine that he really wanted and ____ was laughing at a puppy that Santa had left. ____ and ____ noticed that Santa was sort of skinny and that his mustache was coming off and instead of saying, '____, let's go upstairs because I'm tired.' So they went to bed."

Figure 2
"____ and ____ were playing in the water and ____ tried to get ____ wet but ____ refused."

"Why were they out there?"

"They were taking a drive and just playing around."

"Tell what happened after they got in the water."

"____ slipped on some mud that was in the water and then she turned around and fell, too. They were very amusing. It was funny to see them sitting there wet."

"Then what happened?"

"They decided it was time to go. It was icky in their wet clothes. It was cold. They got into the car and left. They were laughing when they went home about the silly things they did in the water. Is that O.K.?"

"Yes."
Figure 3

"_______ was a farmer and he lived in ____. Iowa. He had a farm and his tomatoes were pretty bad so he was worried. He went to many people and asked about it but they didn't know what was the matter so he had to go to a specialist in the field of farming and he asked what should he do. The man said he should spray something to kill the bugs or he should go to this certain store and buy some powder and spray and he did. Soon his plants were getting better."

"Excellent. Now you're getting better."

Figure 4

"_______ and ______ and a couple other boys were playing in the mud and I don't know what else they did."

"Take your time. We have plenty of time."

"I'll start over. Four boys were playing baseball. It was very comical to see them all dirty from head to toe. They were playing a few other boys and they seemed to be losing so they were saying cheers and things. They were yelling that they would beat. That's all."

"That's fine."

Figure 5

"_______ and ______ were lovers. They had been going steady for some time. ______ decided that it was soon time for ______ and himself to get married. He gave ______ a lovely engagement ring. He went to ______ and bought this diamond
ring and then he went to _____. She was dressed in this orange and yellow dress and she was very surprised to see that he was asking her to marry him. They got married and they had a few kids. They're living real happy. A few lamps and windows broken, but other than that they get along fine."

"They didn't get a divorce or anything did they?"

"No."

"How many children did you say they had?"

"Three."

**Figure 6**

"I guess she's at the beach. There was a little girl, _____, at the beach and she was sort of lost. She went there with her parents but then she went out to play in the water. Then she kind of lost them. She went around asking everyone, 'Have you seen my parents?' They all said no. She went and asked the lifeguard and he offered to help her find them. They went to look for the parents. One man said that he thought he had seen her parents go to the hot dog stand. They went to the hot dog stand and asked and he said that the last time he saw them they went to get some ice cream for their little girl. They went to the ice cream stand. The man said they were out there in the sand somewhere and he had better go out there and look. They went back to the beach and looked for them. The parents
were awfully worried about her. They thought they had lost their little girl forever. Soon the lifeguard asked an old lady that was sitting there and she said that some people had come to her and asked about a little girl. They had said that they were going to the office. So they went to the office and there were her parents. The parents thanked the lifeguard very much for helping the little girl to find them."

"Very good."

**Figure 7**

"A group of teenagers were on a picnic. The picnic was getting boring because they didn't have anything to do. One of the boys, _____, brought along his guitar so they said they wanted to go exploring and they took the guitar. He was playing and everyone else was singing and they were laughing and everything like that. Soon they came to a walk and they looked around there and they found a cave. They went inside and found all sorts of bones. One of the girls, _____, said they should take the bones back and show their folks. All the way home they thought about what kind of bones they were. They found out that they were dinosaur bones. They gave them to a museum and now they're still collecting bones of this dinosaur."

**Figure 8**

"There were two boys that wanted very much to be
singers. They studied very hard but they looked sort of strange. They had long hair like girls and they looked very odd to other people. The two of them started out and soon they had other boys come in and they got together a singing group and called themselves 'The Rolling Stones.' Soon they were singing in this teenage club where kids were and there was a man in there that asked the boys to come with him and he'd get them a job somewhere. They went with the man and he got them a contract to sing on the Ed Sullivan Show. On the show, they became very popular. The girls went crazy over them. They are now making very many hit records."

Figure 9

"_____ and _____ were two little girls who lived by a pond. As soon as they saw clouds in the sky they knew it was going to rain and it did. They decided to take a shower in the rain so they went and played and got all soaked and wet. Soon the mother came out and said they had to come in because it was raining a little bit too hard for them to play in it. They had to go in but they still wanted to go out very much."

Figure 10

"Once there was a man named _____ . He had made this huge clock and he didn't have arms to fit it so he looked around everywhere. He just couldn't find any arms to fit.
He went to the junkyard and there was nothing that he could find. Soon he was walking down the street and here comes an old man pushing a cart full of tin and he asked the old man if he knew where he could get any large tin sort of arms for this huge clock that he had made. The man told him to go to the airport. He said that they probably had some old propellers that he could use. He went to where they manufactured airplanes. He found lots of old pieces of propellers that had been broken off and weren't any good any more so he asked the manager and he said he could take all the pieces he wanted. He put them together and made arms. Then after he had made the arms for the clock, he forgot to put in the screws and bolts to hold it down. It was very unusual to find large enough bolts to fit. Finally, he found some large bolts and he sold this clock to another country. They call it the Big Ben, now."

"Very good. Excellent."

Figure 11

"Once this man had a shop and he made dolls. He made unusual dolls. This one doll he used plastic for the head, shoulders and the body and he sort of made this doll odd because it had nails to its head and sort of like nails for eyes. For the mouth, it had some tube-like thing. This man had made this doll but at midnight the doll turned alive and it grew taller and taller and taller and it tore down the
building and then it broke out of the building and it started walking down the street. People were yelling all over the town. It stepped on a building and just demolished the whole place. Then, a movie producer seen this monster and the police were after it and he didn't want them to destroy the monster so they had to call in the army because the police couldn't do anything about it. It was too powerful. Then the army found it and shot at it and it died. So this movie man was very sad about this. He made a movie and it was called 'The Monster That Devoured Cleveland.'"

"What an imagination you have. That's beautiful."

Figure 12

"There was a girl in ____ and she was sort of a tomboy. The girls didn't associate with her very much because she was like that. She was dressed in a blue shirt and levies. She was very sad about this because none of the girls would associate with her. She tried very hard to not be a tomboy but it just didn't work. She went to the beach to swim but there were some girls there that were making fun of her so she just didn't go swimming. Then she met this other girl, _____, and they became very good friends because _____ wasn't very well liked either. They went to an ice cream stand and they bought some sodas and just sat there and talked and they made up their minds that they would work together and try to make the best of it."
Terry and her friend got a job and worked as waitresses in this dining room and they made a great success. They were so slender and this model manager seen them and she asked them if they would like a better job than this. They, of course, said yes. They didn't think the lady would want them. The lady said that they had very nice figures. They went to this shop and tried on some dresses. They were having a fashion job next week so they got the dresses that fit them best and that they looked the best in. They made a very big hit in this modeling and they're very famous now. They're in the Club 15 and they help these girls that are out of shape and fat and like that to become small and slender like they are. Terry and Nancy had books put out and records that have exercises on them to make the girls become slim."

Figure 13

"There was a group of teenagers, people called beatniks, that dress very oddly with sunglasses and long hair and things like that make them odd. They don't dress like sort of what you could say most people do. They're sort of having a hard time getting jobs and stuff because they don't dress like other people. Some of these beatniks are high school dropouts and when they did drop out of high school, which was years ago, it was hard for them to get jobs so
they had to live like this. Then this high society man, Big
came and offered these kids some jobs in this manu-
factoring plant to make cars. They took the job but some
of them didn't work out so they had to find easier jobs
for the boys. Soon these boys became kind of rich and they
started a place where kids would go and they called it the
YMCA."

"There was this place. There was this place and it
was a very disgraceful place. The woman that lived next
door had a teenage son that was going to this place. She
didn't like it very well. They were calling the police, the
mothers, and having them raid the place. Their sons and
many other teenagers were arrested in this place. These
women got together and decided that they were going to do
something about this. They took it to court and the judge
said this was very disgraceful and it would have to be
stopped. Any place that runs this kind of business is a
place to be sued. Soon all the places like this were closed
down."

"You're doing wonderful."

"There was these two girls, ___ and ___. ___
was with this boy named ___. ___ liked ___, also.
___ decided to just give up on ___ and let ___ have him."
decides that she and ___ will still be friends but they wouldn't go together anymore and let ____ have him. One day they went to this party and there was ____ and ____ felt very funny when the boy and the other girl were hugging. Soon, when ____ went to be excused, a few of the girls in the restroom asked why it was that now ____ was with ____ and not ____. ____ said, 'It started out all right but now it is a hopeless case.' I can't think of anymore.'

Figure 16

"Mr. ____ and Mrs. ____ and Mr. ____ were having a conference. Mr. ____ and Mr. ____ and Mrs. ____ were talking about the girls here at the training school. Mr. ____ decided that a few of the girls should be let out of the school and he thought that they were ready to lead good lives. Mrs. ____, she sort of disagreed on a couple of the girls because they were always getting into trouble and getting reports and doing the wrong things. But Mr. ____ sat there in sort of a daze looking at the wall and Mr. ____ said, 'What do you think about this? Do you think we should let these two girls out or do you think we should hold them back a little longer?' Mr. ____ kept on staring at the wall. Mrs. ____ said, 'Well, we'll just have to go somewhere else because Mr. ____ isn't with us right now.' She kicked Mr. ____ in the leg. He shook his head but said he wasn't thinking about that right now. He said, 'I guess I was
counting the holes in the ceiling.' Mrs. ____ decided that she would excuse Mr. _____. Mr. ____ repeated what he had said. Mr. ____ said, 'Well, it's up to you and what Mrs. ____ believes. Myself, I think that you should just give these girls a bit of a test and ask them some questions and see what they'll be like when they get out.' Mr. ____ thought this was a very good idea and so did Mrs. ____ but she sort of doubted it just a little bit. Mr. ____ called the two girls into his office and had a little talk with them. Mrs. ____ was there, also. Well, the way she took it, she thought that they weren't going to be very good when they were let out so they decided that they were going to stay a couple months longer and see if their attitude changed but for a while it didn't. They kept getting reports and then they decided that they were going to be good so the three grown-ups were called together again and they decided that the girls could be let out. They let them out but two or three months later they came back the same day and the same time. Mrs. ____ tapped her foot on the floor and said, 'Well, Mr. Sodoris, what are we going to do now? Are we going to give them another chance with a test?' That's about all."

"That's good. Don't stop now."

"Mr. ____ asked Mr. ____ what they should do now. Mr. ____ said, 'I'm not as important as you and Mrs. ____"
are but I think we should go to their parents and ask them what they think should be done with the girls.' Mr. ____ and Mrs. ____ called their parents and asked them to come up. They said that the girls didn't have too much to do when they were out. Probably they needed babysitting jobs or something to keep them occupied. Mrs. ____ said they'd keep them there a little longer until they found the girls a job to do when they're out. Mr. ____ and Mrs. ____ looked around for somebody who needed somebody to sit for their children. They did find a few ladies but the girls just didn't seem to want to do it so he said, 'Well, what do you want to do?' Both of the girls said that they wanted to be actresses. Mr. ____ told them that he couldn't get them a job doing that so he asked what else they would like to do. One said she would like to be a beautician so he sent her to the cosmotology class. He told her she had to stay there one year and a half. She agrees to that. The other girl said she'd like to work in a cleaners so he said he'd get her into the laundry area at the school where she could learn a few things. He told her if she didn't get along there she'd probably like to be a fashion designer and learn how to sew clothes. She said she'd take the easier one first. One girl went to the laundry and the other one went to the school for cosmotology. The cosmotology girl worked out pretty good except that every time she set someone's hair, a piece of it would fall out. Mr. ____ said, 'I don't
think you'll do very well here because you must be doing something wrong when you set their hair if some of it always comes out.' They decided that probably she would be better in the laundry. Soon she had been there quite a while so Mr. ____ said that he thought she was eligible to get out. He thought she could get a job with a cleaner company or something like that somewhere. Now she is working very hard at a cleaning place and she is married. The girl in the shop or laundry where she was making clothes for the girls here at the institution was doing pretty good, too. Mr. ____ called her and said that he thought she was ready to go out, also. They found her a job at a shop that was making tailored clothes. She was just the one who put in hems and things like that and odd jobs. That was two or three years ago. Now the girls came back to visit and Mr. ____, Mr. ____ and Mrs. ____ were very surprised to see the girls that they had worked out all right."

**Figure 17**

"____ and ____ were at their home in the country, a beautiful home. ____ was practicing on his guitar and ____ took off her glasses, quit reading the magazine and said to ____,'Why don't you try to get a job as a singer?" ____ said that he didn't think that he could sing that good but ____ said, 'You sing good enough for some of these teenagers.' He went and got a job as a singer in a club for
the teenagers. It didn't work out very well. said that he should give lessons to kids that wanted to play the guitar. He said that that was a pretty good idea. They thought that they could probably give them the transportation to their home. They decided to advertise it in the newspaper that they were giving guitar lessons to anyone who wanted to take them with free transportation to and from. had this one little girl who loved to play the guitar. She was very eager to learn and she learned quite fast and very well. thought that she was better than he was. He wanted her to join him and help teach the other kids. This girl's mother said that they had just had a man come to her and say that he wanted her to come play on television. She went on television and everyone was amazed to see this girl who played so well. She soon met this other man and he was a manager. He said he wanted to put this little girl in a film and he did. It worked out pretty good and now she was the ideal of every child and she made many movies and kids loved to see her movies over and over. Now she is married and has kids of her own."

Figure 16

"There were four kids that were in this town visiting and they were going around looking at the old buildings. said, 'Why don't we go in this building?' They did. There were bricks laying around the building so they picked up
some. He said that he'd keep this brick or rock. Soon when he grew up he sort of got interested in science, birds, dogs, trees and stuff like that. When he grew up he went to college and got a very good education and got a scholarship and he became famous. He worked in his chemistry lab and made very good money. He discovered penicillin and how he could use it on people to cure them and how the moss grew and he could take the penicillin out of the moss and then give it to people and make them well. There was this one boy in the hospital who was sick. His face was puffy and his eyes were swollen so he gave him the penicillin and the little boy got well. The next day he was outside playing with his toys. They decided to make more of it. They made gallons and gallons of it. It is so improved today that one pill does the same good as a lot of liquid penicillin used to do for you."

"Well, that's very nice."

**Figure 19**

"There was this girl, __ __. She always drove race cars. She owned a race track and she smoked cigars which was very odd. She was the only woman race car driver there. She won a lot of races. Soon she made her own race car and was very famous. She went very fast and won lots of trophies. She drove on the Indianapolis 500 and other
ones like that. She won lots of races and became very popular. She wore a yellow helmet, white short jacket, black knee high boots and white slacks. She always smoked a cigar while she was driving. Once a newspaper reporter asked her why she smoked cigars and she said, 'Well, while I'm driving the smoke always covers my head so I decided to smoke a cigar to help blow away the smoke.'

Figure 20

"There was once a little boy, ___. His mother had been a slave and she was taken away and sold and he was given to another woman named ___. She took this baby and raised him. When he was about ten, he wanted to go to school. He had to go a long way. They couldn't stop him because whenever he wanted to do something, they couldn't stop him. He hitchhiked and got rides from people that were going there. He worked along the way in all kinds of shops and he slept in shods. Soon he got to the town where the school was. He became very smart and he was popular among the boys. Soon he went to college and started studying science and then a man came and asked him if he would like to start a new college. There were only a few boys there. In those times very few kids went to college. He expected the college to be very big and beautiful but it was just a shabby house with a dirt road leading to it. When he started his class, he said, 'Well boys, we're going to better this college. First
we're going to start growing things for you to eat.' He took the boys and they gathered up all sorts of tin and other materials to make things to help with the garden."

"That's all right. You don't have to make it real long if you don't want to."

"Then they started planting the garden. Soon there was a plant and he called it the potato. Soon the college became bigger and better and had cement roads and newer buildings. People donated curtains and furniture and things for the college. It was sort of getting cold and the snow was falling. They were going to this Christmas party and ___ was invited. He wasn't going to go because he didn't have no new suit or anything to wear but there came a sled full of students and faculty members and they said come on to him. He said he wasn't going with them. Finally, they got him to come with them and they went downtown and bought him a whole new suit and overcoat and scarf and things. He went to the party and he was very happy after that because he knew everybody really liked him and everything."

Figure 21

"There was this mother, ____. She had a little baby boy, _____. ____ was playing with the baby one day with his toes. She was playing, 'this little piggy went to market and this little piggy stayed home.' Pretty soon the
baby put up his other hand and she stopped playing with him and then he stuck out his tongue at her and then her husband, _____, came in and said how cute the baby was. They took about one hundred pictures and when their friends came over from next door, they asked them if they'd like to see the pictures and the neighbors said that they would love to see them. They showed them to them and it took about four hours for them to see them all. They gave a party and then more guests came in and they said they would like to see the pictures. The more people that came, the more they showed the pictures. Pretty soon nobody would come to their house because everyone knew that when they went to these people's house, all they'd do is to look at the pictures of the baby for about four hours over and over. _____ finally said to _____, 'Well, we'll just have to stop showing these pictures and take some more!'

"Good."

**Figure 22**

"There once was a man who painted a very famous picture and it was of an old lady sitting in a rocking chair. The name of this picture was 'Whistler's Mother.' An art collector sold it and this picture became very famous and then he sold it to an art museum and it's a very famous and well-known picture."
"There was once this doctor and he operated on this woman when she was away. They gave her many shots. She had dizziness and got faint so they gave her a brain operation. They shaved off her hair and gave her another shot and they opened her up. She was talking to them and she just felt like she was going downhill. The operation was very successful and now she is living a very normal life but she still has some dizzy spells."

"There was these two teenagers, a couple. Arthur Murray and his wife were these people. They were teaching this other couple how to do other dances like the waltz and the two step. They started a club and now anybody that wants to come can come learn. Arthur Murray and his wife started a studio. Their first studio was crowded because students from all over the world came there to learn and Arthur said that they needed a bigger studio so they moved and now they give lessons to people all over the world and they are very famous."

"Only tell me what you see. It's a complete blank."

"One night I had a dream that I was in an institution. It was the strangest dream I ever had. These men came and got
me and brought me to an institution and they called it Mitchellville. They put me in a little room for about five days and then I went to a cottage. I met some other girls and they were all saying they wanted to go home. Is it all right if I say something else?"

"Sure."

"Once I dreamed I was in a flower garden."

"Oh, you mean you want to change the story? Don't you like the one you're on?"

"No."

"Sounded awfully good to me."

"O.K. After I bit my fingernails down to where there wasn't nothing there I asked the house mother what she thought when all the girls were saying that they wanted to go home. She didn't know. I know what I'm going to be. I'm going to be a counselor. My dream went on and on and a strange thing happened. I slipped in the garden and fell down into a hole. I got locked in the hole. I was left like that. Then I suddenly woke up and I was falling out of bed and my mother was standing there telling me to get up because I was going to be late for school. I really wasn't in that institution because all those girls were sitting there asking when they were going home and me with the fingernails that I had bitten down to the bone."
Case 12

Figure 1

"It's Christmas morning and these children have just come downstairs and they discovered what Santa Claus brought them. This little girl just pointed out a doll that she sees and the boy has his eye on a train that he sees there. The little girl goes upstairs and gets the mom out of bed. It's 3:00 in the morning but they go down and open their presents and then they get everything they wanted."

"Fine."

Figure 2

"Can I use myself?"

"Sure, but you don't have to. It doesn't matter to me who it is. If you don't want to let me know that it's you you're talking about, that's fine, too. It's entirely up to you."

"This is ____ and me and we're on the beach in ____ and the car is sitting there. We came down to the beach to go fishing but we ended up swimming and now I'm finished."

"Fine."

Figure 3

"This is Mr. ____ and he works at the State Building in Des Moines and he takes my little brother to the fair each
year. He sends Christmas presents to our family each year. He's a kind man. He sends Christmas presents to our family each year. He's a kind man. He lives alone so he doesn't have any children of his own. My little brother is looking forward to going to the fair with him next year."

Figure 4

"These are little boys in the neighborhood after a baseball game. Their moms are angry at them and they're waiting to get cleaned up and put their clothes in the washer. The two little boys in the middle are in an argument over who won and finally the other little boy puts an end to the argument and they're just fighting over who won."

"Who do you think won?"

"I think the blond won. He seems to be yelling the loudest."

Figure 5

"This is _____ and _____ and she is real nervous. Earlier in the evening she prepared kind of a dinner for him and he came over. After dinner they sat and talked and he pulled out a little box out of his pocket and asked her if she would marry him. He took the ring out of the box and put it on her finger. She was surprised but she was really happy, too. They set the date for the wedding for the next June."

"Did they get married?"
"Not yet. They set the date but they haven't gotten married."

**Figure 6**

"This is a little Korean girl who is an orphan and she hasn't got any relatives or anybody to go to and she wanders in the streets trying to find someone who will take her and love and care for her. She has just seen somebody that she would like to take care of her but they just look at her. Then they walk away. She looks lonely again. Finally, she is taken to an orphan home and to an agency through which she is adopted. She grows up to be a famous singer. I'm finished."

"You're doing real fine."

**Figure 7**

"This is a bunch of high school kids that have planned to get together on a Saturday to go on a hike or a walk. The one boy decided that he would take along his guitar and play for the rest of them because he thought he was pretty good. They hike to the next town and they visit the big city. They were sitting in the park and he was playing his guitar and this television guy came by and heard him. He went over to talk to him and later on he signed him up on a contract. He became famous as a guitarist. I'm finished."
"This is in London. These two boys are in high school. They decided they would get together and work up a singing group and they started a group. They decided that the two of them wasn't enough so they got a couple more friends to try out and they thought it sounded pretty good so they got their stuff and started putting out records and they called themselves the Beatles."

"This is a summer day and these two little girls are playing in this pail of water. They took this pail they were playing in by the stream and put water into it. They took off their clothes and got into it. Then it started to rain real hard and they had their pail too close to the river and the earth got wet and slippery and the pail flipped into the water. Their mothers didn't know where they were so they started looking around the house for them. Somehow, the pail stayed afloat and after the rain quit, it was down farther along the stream. A policeman happened to go across the bridge and saw it floating down the stream so he got a rescue party and got them out. Then he took them back home and they were punished because they hadn't let their mothers know where they were at."

"That's very good."
Figure 10

"Troubles?"

"Yah."

"That one is hard for everyone when they first see it. You really have to use your imagination on it."

"This man works for a big company that makes things for use in war and he had to have this thing ready for testing at a quarter to five so he worked all day on it. By about four o'clock he still didn't have it completed and he didn't have it the way he wanted it to be. After everyone went home, he stayed and he couldn't get done."

"Something bothering you?"

"Yah. Finally he had it all ready by quarter to five and it worked out all right but he never did get it the way he wanted it. I'm finished."

Figure 11

"This is a picture of a heart and it is a plastic heart. The two knob things at the bottom are the, represent the auricle and the ventricle on the left side. I'm finished with that one."

"O.K."
scene and in the movie, she is in the love scene when she falls in love with this surfer. While they're surfing, she fell and hit her head on the surfboard and she drowned. The movie ends up to be real sad. That's all there is."

**Figure 13**

"This is a picture of a scene in a movie and they were sitting around talking about it. The director and the girl are talking. The director is telling the girl how he wants her to play the part and the two actors don't seem too interested in what the director has to say. They're doing what they feel is right. This girl comes out later to be a well-known actress because she has listened to her directors. These two men don't make it."

**Figure 14**

"This boy comes to a burlesque house. He watches along with the other men. He thinks he is grown up but he isn't. A friend sees him going into this place, a friend of his mother's, and his mother wouldn't believe it at first when she was informed but after a while things started happening and so on. She finally went down to find this place and she saw her son go in. She thought that her son wasn't what she thought he was. Later he got into trouble and was sent to reform school."

**Figure 15**

"This is at a party at this girl's house. The older
sister and her boyfriend and the younger sister, without a boyfriend, are there so she sits out all the dances on the couch. Finally, her older sister and her boyfriend come and sit down beside her and they talk and he told her about the job that he was going to get. They could be married. The younger sister just sits there and she feels kind of lonely and everything. The older sister was excited about this and hugged her boyfriend. Later on, the older sister and her boyfriend fight and he marries the younger sister and he gets his good job."

Figure 16

"This is a man and he is on the parole board in Des Moines. He is considering my papers. That's about all. My papers come up before him and he sees I haven't gotten any reports and he O.K.'s this recommendation to be released on parole. It is sent back here and I get to go home."

"Do you stay out?"

"Yes. I don't come back again and everything goes fine at home from now on."

Figure 17

"This is a high school girl and boy. They decided to get together after school. She is reading him an article about Elvis Presley. He said he could do just as good. He got out his guitar and played and sang a song."
Figure 18

"This is in Germany in West Berlin. The children are on the East side of the Wall. Their older sister is telling them how she is planning to escape. She escaped over to West Berlin and the family is reunited."

Figure 19

"This is a go-cart race. This is the only girl that entered. Nobody thought she had a chance to win but she modeled her own cart and entered it into the race. To everybody's surprise she came out on top. I'm finished."

Figure 20

"This is a colored man. He went to a town to live but the colored people weren't accepted there so he got run out of town. He is walking down the highway."

"Do you think that was right for him to be kicked out?"

"No. He is talking to someone. He meets another colored man along the road. This guy is sitting there thinking about it. They both discuss the matter with each other. They decide to go back to the town. They had their families come. There was a law passed that all men were created equal so that colored man had as much right to live in the town as the white man had."

Figure 21

"This is a mother with her first child. The baby had
a heart defect when it was born. They thought the baby was going to die but finally the baby gained strength. It was fine for the rest of its life."

**Figure 22**

"This is a teacher. She is posing for this picture. At the class reunion, she was getting her picture taken for it, she met a lot of her old classmates and talked to them. They told each other what they all had been doing and about their families. Then she met this man that she used to go with. The reason they broke up was that he went into the service. She talked to him and everything. He took her out to dinner. After a while they got married and they lived very happily."

**Figure 23**

"This is an operating room and this doctor has just finished a successful operation on a brain tumor. A child had this brain tumor for five years but they had not found it before this. They didn't think the child had a chance to live but this surgeon decided that they couldn't lose anything by trying the operation and it was successful. The child grew up to be normal. I'm finished."

**Figure 24**

"This is at a school party and he asked her to go to the dance a week before. She wanted to go with another..."
guy. She waited and this other guy didn't ask her. The first boy that had asked her got another date but he really wanted to go with her. When this boy arrived, he saw that she didn't have any date. He got another partner for the girl he came with and went over to the girl he asked first."

"One more."

Figure 25

"Just a blank piece of paper. Just make up any story you think of."

"I don't know what to say."

"Just look at it a while. Stare at it. Whatever comes to your mind, say."

"Once there was this girl and she was real bright in school. She was kind of wild. Everybody was always asking why she wasn't like her older sister. After a while, she got tired of hearing it so she started following her older sister's ways. Her older sister was wild, too, but she didn't get caught for the things she did. The girl started getting into trouble. Her parents tried to correct her but she wouldn't listen. Finally, she was sent away. She began to straighten up so she got to come back home. Everything went fine for a while and then she started getting into trouble again. She got sent away again. She began to realize how much it hurt her parents. She hadn't realized before this that she was hurting them. She hadn't
taken time to think about it before. She made up her mind that she was going to straighten herself out and never hurt her parents again if she could help it. She straightened herself out pretty well and she got to go back home again. She graduated from high school and graduated from beauty school later. She got her own shop and had her career. I'm finished."

"Am I supposed to know if this is you? I'm curious if that was you because of your older sister because I have one that I always tried to follow. I don't always know. I feel kind of like you because my sister was very beautiful. She was very sharp and smart. I came along then. She was a cheerleader and everything. It made me think what happened to me."

"That was the way with me, too. I was the middle one. It was kind of hard. There are six girls and one boy in my family. It wasn't the sister ahead of me; we got along fine. It was the one ahead of that one. She was smart in everything. Especially she was smart in English."
Case 13

Figure 1

"I think it looks like a brother and sister on Christmas morning and they see the tree and all the presents. The happy girl looks kind of surprised. They snuck down and saw Santa Claus. It has something to do with Christmas."

Figure 2

"Looks like the boy and girlfriend are out having a good time. Looks like the boy got the girl in the water and she doesn't want to go. Their car is along the beach. He might have dared her to go in and she didn't want to back down from his dare. I think he finally got her clear under the water. I know this always happens at _____.

"Do you like the Lake?"

"Yah. We've been looking for a house but we probably won't get one because they're so high."

"Yes, they are."

"Do you know where the log cabin is?"

"No, but there is supposed to be a polka dot house somewhere around there."

"The log cabin is the original thing but it is fixed up inside just darling with a fireplace and everything. We're just been thinking about it. That is probably all we'll do--think about it."
"It is a man, a doctor, talking seriously about something with someone. Someone asked him a question and he is thinking about it."

"What was the question? Tell about the question or about him."

"Maybe a little boy or girl asking him where babies come from and he doesn't quite want to tell them. They're pretty young. He doesn't want to lie to them but he doesn't want them to grow up too fast."

"How long have you been here?"

"About three months."

"How long do you think you'll be here?"

"I'm not just saying it but I really don't think I'll be out of here by anytime sooner than Christmas. That is the usual stay here, isn't it?"

"It would be nice to get home for Christmas."

"Yes, it sure would be real nice."

"It looks like four boys after playing baseball. They're in their underclothes. They can't be brothers. Well, maybe they are. Their parents are mad about their clothes but they sure had a good time. Really, she wasn't very mad. She was just irritated."
"Looks like a guy was at the girl's house. Probably it is her fiancé because it looks like he just gave her an engagement ring. He came over for dinner and after dinner they sat on the couch and he gave her the engagement ring."

"Are they going to get married and have children?"

"Yah, they'll get married and have about four or five kids. They both look pretty well off. Looks like he is a real big executive or a big shot. She looks like a secretary or something. They got married about a year after they got engaged."

"This looks like a Korean girl over where they don't have good living conditions and no clothes to wear. Her mother probably found a rag and made her dress out of it. The girl is looking at American soldiers over there and she is thinking how good it would be to be over in America. Then maybe somebody saw her and wanted to adopt her. He applied to adopt her and brought her back to America with him."

"Looks like some college students, maybe not American. They look Italian because they're dark. They're just out for a walk. There are three boys and one girl. It looks like
they have come right out of the college and they were campaigning for something. Maybe president of their class or something kind of like that. The one guy has a guitar. I don't know what they'd be in the country for."

"They're campaigning for something? Maybe they might need the country vote."

"I don't know. I just wasn't able to figure it out."

Figure 8

"Looks like they are definitely from England. They're up against a tavern because of the glass down there or in the slum area. They're singing out. They look like they're waiting for their girls or something. They look like they are from England because of their hair and their clothes. Their girls probably have long straight hair and tight pants like the boys have. The girls dress just like the boys in England do."

Figure 9

"It looks like two little girls, sisters. Their mommy didn't know what to do with them on a hot day so she took them for a walk in the woods. Then she got them a tub because she knew it was going to rain and they sat and played in the rain. I can only go so far and then I can't
think of any more to say about the picture."

Figure 10

"It looks like an advertisement. It doesn't look like somebody would do it real live. He is handling propellers to a plane. No, it doesn't either look like that. It looks like one of those clocks in old days. It looks like a sun dial but I don't know what he would be doing with it. That's all I can say about that one."

Figure 11

"I just think of it as something with two little things coming out of his head but it looks kind of like the devil. It looks like he is really trying to turn somebody bad or something. Maybe that guy looks like he is dead. I don't know. I think it looks like the devil and he is giving that guy a bad time. The guy can feel himself turn bad but he doesn't know what is really happening inside of him and he can't do anything about it. Now I think he realizes that he is turning bad. He is going to shove that guy right out. I can't do it anymore."

Figure 12

"I think that this was a girl in California and I think she was from there. Her family went down to where they go to surf. I think it looks like she is seeing something out there that she doesn't like, like her boyfriend is on a surfboard with another girl. She is dressed
like the ordinary surfer girl out there. She looks like she is out in the sun a lot because of her tan. I can't say anymore."

Figure 13
"This looks like they must be all beatniks. It looks like they're around a tavern. Looks like Greenwich Village. The girl looks like Mary, with Peter, and Paul. They get enjoyment out of sitting around talking and strumming their guitars. Looks like they're real deep in discussion. Maybe they might be talking about whether this guy or girl should be in their crowd. They wonder whether this guy or that girl fits their qualifications to get into their group."

Figure 14
"Looks like a girl is modeling for some famous painter. Maybe they're playing a game and the girl with sunglasses is the one that they are trying to guess who it is. I don't know. That's all. I want to know afterwards what you thought of that one."

Figure 15
"This looks like a party about two o'clock in the morning and they are all at somebody's apartment all stringed out in pairs. Looks like that girl's boy dozed off but that girl's didn't. Maybe by the way that girl is sitting there, it might be that she and her boyfriend got into a fight and she doesn't have a ride home. That's all."
"This looks like a judge and he is giving this man and woman before him a trial because of their child. Their child was charged with juvenile delinquency and he is trying to tell them the things that make the children do what they do and the problems they have and why. He is telling them some solutions to solve their problems and make them all have a better life."

"This looks like, well, I wouldn't say that they were man and wife but that the girl lived alone. She just had that boy there that night. It looks like she is entertaining him and it is a lazy Sunday afternoon. There isn't anything special to do. They're just drinking something cool. Maybe afterwards they went for a ride in the country."

"I think that this is along the Berlin Wall because of the barbed wire. It looks like Russian children. It looks like they and their mommy were shopping and they lost contact with their mommy. They all turn with their fright to their older sister. They probably find their mom. I don't know what to say anymore. I just know what I see."

"That's fine. What happens to these kids later on?"

"They'll remain behind the iron curtain. They'll
grow up to be soldiers guarding the wall and the girls will grow up and have husbands. They want to be free but they never are. Do these people believe in God?"

"The Russians?"

"Yah."

"They don't want them to but many of them secretly do worship God in some way but the Communists don't actually want them to."

"I don't think that these four kids have a dad. Their mom would be a heavy person who spoke rather rapidly. She had to bring them up without a dad."

Figure 19

"I would think that this was in England again because the girls in England act a lot like the boys. She is smoking a cigar, which I've never seen before. She is wearing a helmet. She is trying to explain that she can be just as good as her boyfriend is and he is telling her that she can't. She got on the track and she was way behind and her boyfriend was sitting over there laughing and she finally got so much determination that she could win that she drove the car faster and faster and went ahead of the other cars. She finally came around and came in second. When she went to her boyfriend, he wasn't laughing any more. She walked with her head high. Soon they were both just laughing."
"I think that this would be down in the southern part of the United States where they are having all the trouble with the equal rights. This colored man believes that there should be equal rights but he doesn't actually go against the white people for thinking that the black ones haven't the right to have equal rights because he realizes that white has always been the color of purity and black is the color of sin and death. He still welcomes all the white and Negro people both in the part of the country. He believes in the American flag and the American rights."

"This looks like a little girl. Her name is something real sweet like Tammy or Julie. Her mommy is just changing her diapers. The mommy is playing with her toes. The baby sticks her tongue out. The baby doesn't really know what her mommy is saying but she can feel that her mother is being kind and so the baby feels happy."

"Do you want children?"

"Yah, quite a few of them. If I know that I can't afford too many children, I don't want them. I don't want to spoil them but I want them to have a lot of stuff."

"This looks like an Italian lady, maybe a grandma and she was a great mom. She is real heavy. Italians are
good cooks. They really believe in close families. They think that their kids aren't getting enough to eat. Looks like she is kind of concerned about something. Probably it is the lack of food in their house. She is really discussing it with someone. It probably wouldn't be her children but somebody older. Maybe it was somebody that came to her with a serious problem about her children. Maybe they had stole something. She looks like a troubled mother."

Figure 23

"This is in a surgery room. It looks like a reporter has called this important surgeon out. There has just been an important operation on the President of the United States. Reporters are all around wondering how he is coming out. The surgeon's gloves are all bloody and he is telling the reporter that the patient has a good chance."

Figure 24

"This is a teenage boy and girl, probably at the record hop. Maybe they are square dancing. This boy and girl have been going together for a long time. It looks like they are having a real good time. They look like they're dancing the same style. The boy looks like he is trying to cheer the girl up. She looks kind of sad. Maybe she just had a fight or something with her mom and dad."
"Any story you want to tell about this is fine."
"What about?"
"Anything you want. Just look at the paper and after a while you will see something."

"I see in there the future that I am going to have. The future that Mrs. ______ is going to help me have. This, in here, was the turning point in my life. It was the place that I came to because I had lied and done things that I shouldn't have done. Everybody expected me to turn worse even though I was determined to show everybody that it isn't a bad place at all. You are guided to do the right things and it isn't to be a disgrace that you were here. You get to feel that you were lucky to get here because the guy that is still out there is getting worse and you are getting so much better. The people here show girls the light to what they really want out of life and they can really be anything they want to be if they are determined. That's all."

"That sounded pretty good."
Case 14

**Figure 1**

"This reminds me of Christmas morning and two little kids sneaking down before their parents get up to see what Santa left. The boy got a tricycle and the girl got a doll, or a teddy bear. They are just surprised to see that they got everything that they wanted."

**Figure 2**

"This looks like fun. A boy and a girl were out on a date and they were driving by the beach and she was sort of lipping off to him so he told her to be quiet or he'd dunk her in the water. She dared him and he did it. They're having fun instead of being mad at each other."

**Figure 3**

"It reminds me of Ben Casey. He had a very serious operation he just performed and he looks worried. There is a fifty-fifty chance that the patient will live. He is thinking about how he will tell the relatives and parents if the girl dies."

**Figure 4**

"This looks like my future family. I hope. I want four little boys. They look like they have been playing baseball. They got dirty so they got ready to take a bath."
They are arguing back and forth about who won the game."

**Figure 5**

"I don't know how to explain it. The boy has just asked the girl to marry him and she is all happy about it. She'll call it off probably in three months. She looks like she is a smart acting girl and she has done it before and will do it again."

"Will she keep on doing this kind of thing?"

"No, because somebody will get wise and she won't be able to get away with it anymore."

**Figure 6**

"This reminds me of the war in Viet Nam and a little helpless girl. Perhaps her parents are dead and she is standing there waiting for someone to come and get her so she won't be very lonely anymore. Her eyes look like somebody is coming to pick her up. There is someone and they take her back to America to live and they live happily."

**Figure 7**

"This reminds me of a hootnanny at college and maybe they are walking around the road around the college just having fun. Pretty soon it starts to rain so they have to go in but they still have fun after it starts raining."

**Figure 8**

"It is a goofy picture. It reminds me of the Rolling
Stones. I do not like them so I do not like this picture. I don't like their looks. They look like they would be hoods and act like they know everything. They probably try to hustle girls all the time."

Figure 9

"This reminds me of something my sister and I used to do. We would get the washtub and take off all but our pants and get in the tub and my mother would come out and bring us in the house and give us a whipping and send us to bed and tell us that she had better not find us doing it again but we did anyway. The punishment wasn't really that hard. We could hear her laughing after she made us go to bed."

Figure 10

"It illustrates that time flys because there is a man standing with a propeller of a plane on the face of a clock. It either means that time flys or that you can fly now-days in less time than you used to be able to."

"Does your time fly here?"

"Oh, yes. I've been here five months and it seems like I just got here."

Figure 11

"Forget it! Looks like the inner man. I don't know what the gadgets are. It looks like the figure of a man with the inner man inside. That's all I can say."
"It won't help me much unless I have a little more. What's happening? What's in him?"

"It looks like he may be getting tortured the way the gadgets are arranged. It looks like the spikes are sticking in his head. Something is stuck in his eyes and mouth so he can't talk or see."

"What is the relationship of these things with the inner man?"

"Maybe he is torturing himself inside for something he has done and he is picturing that as a way of torture."

"O.K."

Figure 12

"She reminds me of a skag."

"What is a skag?"

"Two-bit whore, prostitute. Whatever you want to call her. She looks like she is just looking for trouble."

"Tell me a story about her then."

"She is living in a high-class beachhouse and probably one of her boyfriends owns it and she come down on the beach to see what she can hustle and then she takes them up to her apartment and then she brings them back and looks for more."

"Why does she do it?"

"Because she feels insecure and she feels like nobody wants her and so she gives herself away instead of finding
love. She looks like she is sorry for what she does but
she doesn't know how to stop it."

**Figure 13**

"These are beatniks. It looks like maybe there is
no harm in it but the one standing in the door looks like
he is planning to look at what is going on inside. Maybe
they are gambling or planning a robbery and the one sitting
outside is just a cover-up so that a passer-by won't get
suspicious."

**Figure 14**

"This picture, it just shows that some people just
don't have any common sense at all, the men or the woman.
If they had any common sense they wouldn't come up to see
the woman strip, and the woman, if she had any pride, or
any conscience, she wouldn't be up there. I think she is
doing it just like the woman in the other picture because
she is insecure and she thinks that if she shows herself
off maybe people will like her."

"Is she happy?"

"No, she is very unhappy. She doesn't want to do this
sort of thing but she knows, or thinks, that it will get
her attention and maybe in her childhood she has lacked
attention, and so when she gets to be an adult she looks
for it in her vulgar way. She doesn't ever find happiness
and I doubt if she ever does. She'll probably continue this thing until she is too old and no one will look at her and then she will start some other young girl out on the same track. That is terrible."

**Figure 15**

"This reminds me of maybe a whorehouse and the young lady sitting by herself is waiting for her boyfriend or whoever it is to come and the one on the other side has already come. They start without paying any attention to the other girl so pretty soon the other girl's boyfriend comes and they go in to a different room. Then a little while later they all come out and they all have some drinks and they start getting drunk. The boys stay all night and the next morning they are still pretty tipsy, so they just leave and then they say they will be back and make all these big promises like, 'If anything happens, I'll marry you.' The girls never see them again. One of them even ends up pregnant."

**Figure 16**

"This is a marriage counselor and he is talking to a young couple who has been married only three months and they are having quarrels already so they have to go to a marriage counselor. He is explaining to the young man that in order to live happily married you have to forfeit some and receive
some. If she likes love stories to television and you like
cowboy and Indian shows, you each are going to have to take
turns watching television. Then the counselor explains
the same thing to the young woman. Then they go home and
they have a few spats now and then, but never anything real
bad. They have a nice family and live happily evermore."

"Very good. You have a good imagination."

**Figure 17**

"This young lady, she invited her boyfriend over and
while he is playing the guitar she is thinking that he is
pretty nice, has a nice personality, looks are pretty good,
sweet, well liked, she is just sort of sizing him up. I
suppose she is around eighteen and he is around twenty.
They date for a while and they get serious. Then he asks
her to marry him and she accepts. They both go to college.
After college they are going to get married. After three
years of college they break up because she finds somebody
else at college. It tears him up and he quits college and
starts drinking and he just ended up in jail. He is still
in jail for all I know. She marries this other guy.
She isn't happy because she has a guilty conscience."

"We don't know what happened to him?"

"Yah, he is in jail. He got put up for fifty years.
He robbed banks and stuff because he turned from being sweet
and nice when he was twenty and met her to a real bad man."
He didn't care about himself so he just ruined himself and his reputation."

**Figure 18**

"This picture reminds me of a young mother and the little girl with the pigtails is her neighbor. This is in Germany. That's the Wall. They are living on the Communist side. The little girl's parents are Communists. The young mother and her two children they don't want to be Communists, and the little girl has been calling them all sorts of names because she believes the same as her family. She is trying to lead the other family into Communism although it is probably not very likely at that age. You can never tell nowadays though. So the young mother looks frightened and the little girl in pigtails knows everything and she will tell her parents and her parents will tell the Communist authorities. Something will happen to this family that doesn't believe in Communism. The young mother is holding on to her children because she knows that some day she will be parted from them."

**Figure 19**

"This reminds me of what I have always dreamed of. Being a race driver, but of course not smoking the cigars. It looks like the young lady is having fun. Right now, though, she is getting her tire changed. She is telling the
men to hurry so she can get back into the race. She wins and goes down in history because she broke all the records. She ends up being a millionaire. One time she is in an accident and breaks her neck and she is paralyzed for the rest of her life. At that moment, she hated races and didn't like to ride in cars and so she turned into an old hag. She didn't like nobody and nobody liked her. She gave her money to her cat after she died."

"What an imagination."

**Figure 20**

"This is about Civil Rights. This Negro is standing there with the American flag in his hand and in the background there is a visitor's welcome sign but he is standing there because he knows that if he goes into that town where everyone is supposed to be welcome, because of his color they won't let him in. He stays out there by himself with nature. He feels that nature is his only friend. He thought it was the American way that everyone should be treated equal so he is trying to get across to us that he is the same as we are. He is only a different color. He thinks he should be able to go into that town and not be ashamed to hide himself."

"Do you think the girls in the training school feel that way?"
"I'm almost sure three-fourths of them do. There are colored girls around her and nobody thinks anything of it. Everyone is treated the same. Some of the staff treats the colored girls with more respect than the white girls."

"Is that right?"

"Yah, because they're good workers and stuff like that."

Figure 21

"This picture reminds me of a first child in any family and the child gets spoiled rotten until the next one comes along. Then the first child is kind of set aside. They just pretend like she isn't there. All the attention goes to the new baby. This is the first one and the baby and mother are both very happy. The baby is about six months old and she just got done taking a bath. The mother is saying the piggy game to the baby. The baby is trying to imitate her. This baby will grow up and be very unhappy. She won't care about anything and she'll probably end up in the training school. She will be the oldest child and be expected to do everything right and push everything on her. Then she will explode and go out and get into trouble and she will end up in the training school. That's all."
Figure 22

"This picture reminds me of an Italian lady in her late 70's. She looks rejected. She feels like no one cares for her and she hasn't seen her family for so long. She has a worried look in her eyes. She is wishing that she could be with her family. She is a very religious lady. She goes to prayer meetings and Sunday School. She has never seen her grand-children. She feels like she is placed up on a shelf and put away. She just don't feel wanted."

Figure 23

"This reminds me of a care-free doctor. He just got done performing an operation and he did a very poor job. He cut the patient up and just sewed him back up. He wants to smile but he knows that if he does the interns will get the wrong impression. Inside he is just laughing. More than likely the patient was somebody who owed him money or somebody he didn't like. The doctor got his medical degree by cheating. He always looked at somebody else's answers. He looks like he should have been a crook but that isn't what his parents wanted him to be so he went on to school and got his degree. He still wanted to be a crook. Now he wishes he wasn't a doctor. He is hoping he will get kicked out of the hospital staff so he can become a crook."
"This reminds me of about 1953 when rock and roll was in style and long skirts and sweaters that were loud colors. This young couple is at a teen hop and she feels a little unsure of herself because she feels out of place. She is beautiful but she feels that she doesn't belong with this group of girls because she doesn't have as much money as they have. The boy is trying to get her to snap out of it. Pretty soon he will get mad and walk out and leave her there and she will be embarrassed. They won't ever speak to each other again. She will find somebody more suited to her. The boy will be her own bracket. Then everything will be fine. She'll always have the memory of what this kid did to her."

"This reminds me of what I thought my life would be. Just plain, ordinary, a good for nothing. It doesn't have to be that way. There could be something pasted on it, drawn on it, taped on it or it could be used to stop up a hole. It proves that your life doesn't have to be plain and ordinary. If a cardboard doesn't have to remain not useful, neither do I. By coming here, I think I can find it quicker than if I wasn't here. On the cardboard there are a few dirty smudges and just like myself, I have a few dirty smudges like the cardboard. The cardboard could be
washed and the smudges could be removed. Mine can't.
They will still be there as scars but if I try real hard, they can be almost wiped out completely. That's it."

"Very good. May I say something? You of all people to say you're plain. I'm not supposed to enter in, but when you look around this campus and look at the ones who are plain, then you ought to realize that you aren't plain. You have everything."

"I'm not pretty."

"You are, too. You're a little chubby like I am but that isn't important."

"That is what I feel. Just plain and ordinary. Something you see everyday. A dumb, dippy girl."

"You must say that because you were chosen out of the whole college to be Master of Ceremonies over the whole thing. Anything that happens in the Cottage, you are at the top. That means you are plain and ordinary. All plain and ordinary people rise to the top."

"I feel inferior."

"Everybody does."

"But when people praise me for my singing ability in front of other people it makes me feel lower than them. I feel sorry for them. I want to give it to them."

"When someone praises you then you feel sorry for them because they aren't as good as you are."
"Yah, I don't want to sound conceited or anything but when you feel sorry for them you still feel that you are nothing."

"I feel that. Like during the talent show I helped the girls with their songs and everything and I heard them talking about me like they didn't know why I always got to do those things. One time I had to get up and sing and people wondered why I always had to do that. They're jealous but I can't think of anything for them to be jealous of. If they tried, they could probably sing."

"Sorry. I've tried and I still can't. That is a God given talent. I can probably do something you can't do. I never want anybody to be jealous of me."

"When I said I was plain, I meant that I've never done anything really great."

"How many kids at fifteen or even thirty or ninety have done something out of the ordinary?"

"None here."

"There aren't many anywhere. You still have a whole life ahead of you."

"I doubt it if I live to be over thirty."

"Why?"

"That's what the doctors told me."

"What doctors?"

"In ________."
"What's wrong?"

"My grandfather had tuberculosis and I've got the bug they say. They said that it wouldn't bother me until I reached sixteen or seventeen. Then they said I wouldn't live any longer than to be thirty-five at the longest. I don't really care if I live longer than that."

"You have the bug, right? My husband does, too. He's not supposed to be alive now. You ought to go to another doctor. They know so much more about it now. They know so much more. My husband's mother died when he was five of TB. He has three uncles who died of it and two aunts. There are all those people in his family that have died from TB and he is just like a walking dead man. He's living every moment of his life to the fullest."

"He looks pretty healthy to me."

"You do, too. You don't always know. If you get proper rest and eat properly he doesn't do those things either, that those things will keep him healthy. He's fine. In fact, they told him that the Army or the Air Force wouldn't take him."
Case 15

Figure 1

"It looks like children coming down on Christmas and they're looking at all the toys and they see their parents giving out the gifts. They have a big dinner and open their presents and go to people's doors saying 'Merry Christmas.' They eat a big dinner and they go to bed and then wake up and play with their toys."

"That's very good. Most of the kids don't say much on the first ones."

"I have a good imagination. I dream a lot."

"Good. That's fine."

Figure 2

"This boy and girl are engaged to be married and they look like they've gone out to the lake for a picnic and a swim. He wants to get her in the water and she doesn't want to go in because she has her clothes on. She didn't bring a swim suit. They swim around and she goes home all wet and she takes her clothes off. She puts on some dry clothes and they go out to dinner then they come home and go to bed."

Figure 3

"This looks like an old man leading a rough life. His wife just passed away. He is thinking of all the terrible
things he did to her. He hopes that if he married again he won't make the same mistakes with her as he did with his first wife. That's the end."

"Very good."

Figure 4

"These are some children on the sand bar. They have sand on their faces from playing in the sand. ___ is telling ___ what did he do with the baseball and the boy is hollering back that he didn't do anything with it and these other two boys are just looking. They're full of donkey dust. All of a sudden they just make up and play together. That is the end."

Figure 5

"This is a woman who has been engaged to this man for two years. She had never gotten an engagement ring because he couldn't afford one. Then he had worked at night so he could afford one and he buys it and she is so delighted. She kisses him and then his boss tells him he gets a well paying job. They have two children and they live happily ever after."

Figure 6

"This is a Korean girl. Her folks died and left her alone. She doesn't know what is going on. She sees Americans come over with Care boxes. She doesn't really know
what they're doing for her but she knows that it is food and she is happy. She eats that food and she grows up and some people come over and adopt her and she has everything. She lives happily ever after."

"All your people live happily ever after. That's good."

"Yah."

**Figure 7**

"These are folk singers. They're along on the Civil Rights marches and they're going around singing folk songs for the colored people and they're just walking along the road singing for tourists to listen to them. They keep on trying and trying. That's the end."

**Figure 8**

"What's that?"

"Whatever you want to make it."

"This is Ringo Starr and _____ and they've been having a couple of beers and they're standing there making up songs and Ringo turns over and asks if _____ saw that girl and he says yes, and they walk over to her. All of a sudden Ringo says, 'Oh, I'm married. I'd better go home to my wife and leave those old skags alone.'"

**TAPE SKIPS AND COMES BACK IN THE MIDDLE OF A CONVERSATION.**

"That's interesting. You think half my smile is fake."
"I picture some people as sweet down inside but you're sweet for a purpose."

"You mean I'm trying to work someone?"

"No. You're just sweet because you don't want anybody to hate you."

"That's all I care about? I don't care about the kids?"

"You might be snoopy."

"You think I'm snoopy on this?"

"I can't picture you being married and helping girls because you wanted to."

"You think I'm married because I have to be."

"I never did like you."

"I know."

"I don't know why. You just smiled at everybody and tried to talk to everyone. You had all the girls saying hello to you like they were fans. You don't bother me no more. I like you now. You were just like a movie star. They smile because they have to. They like special people."

"You thought I was here not to really help?"

"Well, you cared for some girls but not all of them. You probably do deep down inside."

"You probably wondered what I thought I was. I think I act this way because I never had any children. Maybe I don't know myself."
"Then I saw you with your husband. You act like you tried to show off with him or something. You was kind of trying to show him off. You was holding hands and . . . ."

"I wasn't holding hands. I never hold hands with my husband."

"You was walking and holding hands or something. Maybe you were just walking real close."

"He wouldn't hold hands in public if it was the last thing he did. He's trained me that way, too."

"I would like to sneak up on you just to see how you act."

"We're very happy. We've been married for ten years and many people say we act like newlyweds. We enjoy many of the same things."

"You seem too young to be married."

"We're both thirty-five. I'm old enough to be your mother. Maybe I just act that way."

"Maybe it's because you smile so much and you're so happy."

"I learn from you kids just like you learn from your teachers."

"Like when you first came everybody said hi to you and you let ______, that Negro girl that left, use your coat."

"You thought I was playing favorites?"
"No. You were just being nice because you didn't want to have no enemies."

"I see. You thought I didn't really like these kids. I do this because I like kids. I used to know a lot of kids that had problems and by the grace of God I came through all right. You see, I wasn't born with a silver spoon in my mouth. Maybe that's why I do this work."

"I wasn't either."

"I could go home during the summer and ride around in my convertible. I teach school all year with hundreds of kids. I could go almost any place I wanted to or do almost anything I wanted to. But see, I want to spend my time here. It's not, maybe it is and I don't know it, but I don't think I came here to get kids to merely like me. I could probably go all over and find kids to like me."

"But this is a training school. It's more interesting because you find all different kinds of girls. They all have their different minds and imaginations and they all want to be kind of big shots."

"I knew from the beginning that you didn't like me. I could easily tell. You gave me looks like I had no right to tell you anything to do."

"I still can't picture you married and having a house that is real cute and you cooking dinner. I can picture you going to social meetings and stuff like that."
"I do. I work with the scouts and the Y-Teens."

"Do you get paid for being here?"

"Yes. When I came I didn't know what salary I was going to get. I didn't come for money. I'm not saying I don't like money. Everybody does but that isn't why I come to the school."

"I'd rather have a lot of sharp clothes and my hair fixed than have money because I just love pretty clothes."

"I had another girl that told me that she hated me more than anyone else she had ever known. I was slender then, kind of and everytime I wore a new dress she just hated me."

"Because you seemed like you wanted to make the girls feel homesick."

"You think I do that?"

"I don't know. You just wear those cute clothes and everybody is wishing that they could do the same."

"I'm not cute, though."

"You aren't really beautiful but you're not ugly."

"Do you hate me or dislike me?"

"Not now that I talk to you. ___ tells me lots of stuff, not bad stuff. Once I heard ___ talking, you know she runs around with a lot of colored people, and when we were going over there to the records you said that you like it fine when she went with Mexicans but when she went with colored people it wasn't all right."
"You're kidding?"

"That's what she said."

"Were you standing there?"

"Yah, but I don't think you knew I was standing there."

"That doesn't matter. I say what I feel."

"said she goes for Mexicans and she was looking at a Mexican in a book, or somebody like that."

"Where were we?"

"On the sidewalk. You probably know she was with colored boys and that's partly why she is up here. She said that she goes for Mexicans and you said that was O.K."

"I didn't mean it. You see, that's a touchy subject. I taught school at Nash. The school was 70 per cent Negro and 30 per cent white and most teachers fought to get out of there. I loved it. The kids I've had that I adore more than anybody else, some of them have been colored kids."

"I just went in my room and thought about what you must have meant."

"I didn't mean that. It isn't my place to judge and I don't. If someone wants to go with someone else, it isn't my business to decide if it is right."

"She isn't really all like that. When she goes to talk to her counselor they ask her how she can get so low and all that stuff. All the girls in the cottage talk about
her behind her back.'"

"Would you say that I am race prejudiced?"

"No, because I see you and _____ laugh and talk."

"You look at the drill teams and see who are the leaders. Colored people. Not because they're colored but because they have the best talent. If I was prejudiced, I'd pull them to the back. I don't look at people for color. When I worked for the YWCA my best friend was a colored girl and we worked together, went together and stayed together in hotels at conventions."

"But people talk about ____. They say she just gives into them so easy. They say she is slummy and really low."

"That is why you are friends with her?"

"I didn't like her at first but then I heard people talking about her and I got to know her and what she was like and all that stuff. I don't think she is so low. A girl from _____ went with a colored boy. She got sent up here because she went out with a colored boy and she got caught. I don't think they should do that either."

"The big problem is the children. They either come out black or white and some people say that your people won't accept them and neither will my people. The people don't have any place to go. Where are they going to live if no one is going to accept them? It isn't right, but
that is the way it is."

"If God had wanted everybody to see the same race, he would have put the colored people on one earth and the white on another but he wants them mixed together. I don't think he wants them to be two separate groups. He wants them to be one group living together."

"To me there is a purpose. Way down the line for qualifications you might see the difference in skin color. To me you are just a person. The only time I think of the other is for the children's sake. What is going to happen to them? This worries me. Who knows how to solve it? I don't."

TAPE IS BLANK UNTIL FIGURE 20.

Figure 20

"This is a man and he is going into this town. He wants his Civil Rights and the people won't give them to him. He gets this flag and he goes up and down the street and the people finally let him in as a free citizen."

Figure 21

"This is a mother and her new born baby. The mother plays with her. The baby grows up to be a very intelligent person. We'll make these last ones kind of short."

"Not quite that short."
Figure 22

"This is an old woman. She is having her picture taken and she is trying to smile. She has been wicked all her life and it is hard for her to smile now. Finally, a good-looking man comes along and they both smile and then they get married."

Figure 23

"This is a doctor and he just got through bringing a baby into the world. He thought it was a tough one."

Figure 24

"These are some teenagers dancing and they have been at a party. They dance and dance and when they go home they both have holes in their shoes."

"We only have one more."

"One more?"

"It's a blank. What do you see?"

Figure 25

"It looks like a wall. What am I supposed to say about that?"

"Anything you want to say about it."

"It looks like a finger painting. It's what the world will come to in the end. You look as far as you can and you can't see anything. The clouds are gone and the people are dead. They have either gone to heaven or gone the other way. All anybody can see is white earth. That's all."
Case 16

Figure 1

"Just make up a story about the picture. Use your imagination."

"It's Christmas and there is a girl and a boy looking at the packages under the tree. That's all."

"Can you give me a little more?"

"You can see the happiness in the children's eyes. They look like healthy children."

Figure 2

"These are two people at the beach. It looks like he is trying to dunk her in the water. There is a helicopter that they flew to the island on. That's all I see."

"What happens to them when they come back in?"

"Finally, they were exhausted so they decided to get in the helicopter and fly around the island and view the beautiful scenery. Then they went home and made pizzas."

Figure 3

"Looks like a mean principal. His name is Mr. ____. He works at my home in _________. He works with almost 150 children. He teaches ___ in the ___ and ___ grades. I just don't like him because he always growled at me because I wouldn't behave."
"I can't believe that."

"I'm not good to everyone. He used to lock us up in his office, the barkroom."

"Were you in there very often?"

"Not too much. When his wife went on vacation I got in trouble a lot."

"Did you like her?"

"No."

"I thought maybe you would."

"No. Because she was really strict. When I was with her I was sort of sneaky and bad. I'm not with you, am I?"

"No, not at all."

Figure 4

"This looks like a baseball team out on a yacht in Florida. They are going home from the baseball game and they won. They are planning what to do when they get back home. They are all going to go swimming."

"Are they arguing?"

"No, they're just making plans."

Figure 5

"This is a girl and her boyfriend. This is when he is giving her the engagement ring."

"I'll have to say that ______ does not have an imagination."

"But I don't like to show if I have an imagination. I'll embarrass myself."
"Not with me."

"O.K. Are you supposed to use personal names?"

"You can if you want to or you can use them and not tell me and then I won't know if you do."

"This is ____ and me. One night he brought me home and he gave me an engagement ring. Then we decided we would wait six months before getting married. I was on parole from the training school and I had to have my parents' permission and he had to get a divorce from his wife. That's the end of it."

"What happened?"

"You can't give a ring and get married. I said six months and so that is all."

"Did they get married then?"

"No, they didn't get married."

"Are they still planning to get married?"

"When six months are up."

---

**Figure 6**

"This is ____ . She lives in Hong Kong. Her parents abandoned her. She has an American father and her relatives are not going to claim her because she is a mixed child. Mr. and Mrs. Johansen from Kansas City wanted to adopt her and bring her to our country but she couldn't do that so she sends money each month to support ____ and give her an education."

"That was so sweet."

"Isn't she sweet?"
"Yes."

**Figure 7**

"This is of college folk singers and they travel around on various shows. Now they are walking down the street for a new movie in which the Beatles are, too. That's all. Want me to say some more?"

"If you want to."

"That's all I can say about that one."

**Figure 8**

"This is one of the Rolling Stones and one of the Kinks. They're boys with long hair and they are trying out for an Ed Sullivan show with Rockin London Boots."

"Rockin London Boots?"

"Yah, they are like Beatle Boots."

"I'm learning so much from you girls."

"They have on continental pants and black long sleeve shirts with white ties and white sports jackets. They have black guitars with their names in gold letters. They are practicing and singing 'Bringing On Home' by the Animals. That is all."

"I'm learning a lot of words. Do you know what a skag is?"

"A skag?"

"One of the girls last night called a girl a skag."

"I had never really heard of that one either."
"These are my little sisters, ___ and ___. They are staying at my grandma's house and it is raining. They are out under a tree in the bath tub. My grandma called them in because we got a call from my parents. My sisters are very young but they know a few things. They went inside and got dried off and put clean clothes on and got on the phone and my parents said that they was going to come up and visit them. They were very happy and jumped up and down."

"What do you mean that they knew a few things?"

"I was just dreaming. They're real young and they hear talk and things. I didn't really mean anything."

"I see."

"This is Ringo Starr. In this picture, he has his hair cut and he is a co-pilot. He is standing in the middle of a clock to get his picture taken."

"Why does he want his picture taken?"

"Because he is a Beatle. They are very famous."

"It's a man."

"Make up a good one for this picture. Think a while."

"This is a shadow of a man. He is very frightened. He sees this shadow that keeps haunting him because he killed a man. It is some machinery type thing and everytime
he walks into a room he sees his silhouette on the wall.
He keeps seeing the object which he used to kill the man.
This frightens him. He is always frightened after that."

Figure 12

"This is a hood, a girl hood. She runs around with a
gang called the ___. Do you know what this is?"
"No. I didn't know it was the name of a gang."
"Yah, it is a gang in _____."
"Who do you know from ____?"
"There was a girl up here named ___. They had a
gang named the ___. The _____. They have a lot of
gangs up there in that town."
"How do you get into the gang?"
"I don't know. Just learn how to fight, I guess.
This is a gangster and she goes with the ___, who is the
head of the gang."
"The ____ is the boy, the head of the gang?"
"Yah."
"If the head is a girl, what is she called?"
"I don't know."
"You have a wide vocabulary."
"I'm a wild girl."
"No you aren't. Most teenagers know them, I just
don't."
"She goes with the ___ and her name is ___. She
thinks that the ___ has gone out with another girl and has
left her and she is wondering if she will ever see the again. She knows that she can get her way with any of the other kids in the. They are all her friends. That's all I can say about her."

"You can say more than that about her."

"She has on gang clothes. It is a black shirt and black continental slacks and shoes. Her hair is black and she is cute."

"Is this an integrated gang?"

"It is a Mexican gang."

"In the back what is there?"

"There are the remains of the gang. The and the rest of the gang. The and the rest are outside. Some of the and the gang, you heard of them, haven't you?"

"Are they from?"

"No, they are from. She is watching the gang fight and she don't know where the is. That's all I can say."

Figure 13

"It is of some beatniks: , , and .

This is me, . We're at a little bungalow out in the country and we're making up some plans to meet the .

We have to make plans so that if one of us gets hurt the other ones can drag him off and if one of us gets hurt the
others will be hanging around to help us. Also, we have to worry about our ages. Ages are the worse enemy you have."

"Why?"

"Because I'm seventeen and it's hard because I can't pass for eighteen."

"Why do you want to pass for eighteen?"

"I'm not like I am here when I'm out. I'm a wild girl. Not real bad, though. We try to go into taverns and I can't get in because I'm not eighteen. They just kick me out. We can go in and buy potato chips and Pepsi but who wants potato chips and Pepsi?"

"I like potato chips and Pepsi. How come there were three boys?"

"Well, _____, _____ and _____ and I, well, I'm there with them because I ran away from home and I can't go back home because my father is there and I know they'll hurt my father and _____ is drinking beer, too."

"You like beer?"

"I shouldn't but I do. We built this little hut. It took us six months to build it. We bring all the stuff we steal here. We bring in our bundles and hide them. When we need money we get this stuff and try to sell it to the kids."

**Figure 1**

"This is a stripteaser. There are a lot of men there, of course. The orange and yellow is where she rolls the guys for certain amounts of money."
"She does what?"
"Rolls the guys for money."
"What's that?"

"Now Mrs. Johansen, you aren't that dumb. When you're a stripteaser you roll them up to a certain amount of money. She has to roll them up to the money and then they throw it up there and some of them look like Jews. They are all men and she is just trying to tear them up."

"Is that what rolling them up for the money means?"
"Yah, they roll up to see what is going on. That's all I can say about her."

**Figure 15**

"This is of two girls and one boy. One girl don't have a boyfriend. She has to sit and sweat it out and watch the other two make out. The other two are talking and taking the risk of making out. She is sitting and thinking about _____ later on she is going to go out but in the meantime she is sitting and watching her sister and her boyfriend. On the wall behind her is her collection of Beatles' things. I see Paul, John and Ringo in the pictures. George's picture is there, too. That's all. She is a Beatle fan."

**Figure 16**

"This is Mr. ______. He is interviewing Mr. and Mrs. Toni Johansen. They came to the home in hopes of adopting
twin. The babies are ____ and ____. Mr. ____ is asking them to fill out papers which will be given to them one year after they have had ____ and ____. The twins are two and a half years old and have blond hair. They haven't any parents. They have been at this home since they were three weeks old. The Johansens are very very thrilled to have these children. That is the end."

"Do they get to adopt them?"

"Yes."

"Do they grow up alright and without problems?"

"They are alright except there are a few problems with ____." (Uses her own name.)

"What are the problems?"

"She is the ugly duckling of the family so she goes wild."

"Because she is ugly?"

"No, not really. I didn't mean in looks. She is just dropped down from her sister."

"Is that a good reason?"

"No, because ____ feels that she has been let down a lot and the Johansens now gave her much love and everything. ____ was always trying to find the real reason why things happened."

"Does she find the reasons?"

"She is learning to."
Figure 17

"This is a girl and her boyfriend. He is a folk singer in a group at Drake University. His name is, I don't know. Her name is Toni. This was before she got married. At the time her name was Toni ____."

"What a memory. Did you like my mother?"

"Yes. She looked so young. She didn't look like your mother. They live in _____ and he is taking a couple years at _____ with Toni's uncle."

"How do you remember everything? I told you about them two years ago."

"Oh, you don't remember anything about people unless you like them. Your dog's name was Tami or something like that, wasn't it?"

"Joker."

"Joker? Wasn't it a white poodle? You used him in one of our plays."

"Yes, but its name was Joker. Now I have two named Tina Marie and Blacky."

"Mr. Johansen brought over Miss ____ a little poodle named Joker. They lived on a little island. It's a make-out spot."

"A what?"

"A make-out spot. You tear up there."

"That's slang for having a good time?"

"Yeah."
"I'm going to come out of here talking like a real teenager."

"Then that evening Miss ____ went out to the college to eat dinner with her brother. Miss ____ and Mr. Johansen went and ate at ____'s Cafe there in ____. They had a cheeseburger, french fries, and a Pepsi for two. That's the end. Oh yes, then they come home and Mr. Johansen told Toni he had a present for her and she asked what it was. It was a great big box. It was a hat box. She opened it and there was a shoe box in that. There was another little box in there. She opened it up and there was another one and inside that box there was another one. It was a tiny box. It was a tiny evening star engagement ring. She ran up and threw herself into his arms and kissed him and said, 'I'll always love you.' They are still married to this day."

"Oh, that was nice."

**Figure 18**

"This is a mother in South Viet Nam and she was taken from her children and they have been gone a year. Her husband had been killed and she ran home and grabbed her children and embraced them and started crying very hard because they had no mother, but yet they were very happy. They had been living with their grandmother in Viet Nam with all the fighting and the war going on. When they saw their mother they were very happy and the mother took them home to America."
'You know, you have a lot of words to your vocabulary.'

NEW TAPE BEGINS IN MIDDLE OF CONVERSATION.

"A ring is round and has no end. That's how long I'll be here, friend."

"How cute."

"____, that's one name."

"I used to teach Spanish kids, you know."

"These guys didn't have no teaching. They was mean, too. They used to have my brother and me stealing things and they'd give us half of what they sold it for."

"You said you liked to stay there, though."

"I did. I mean some of the things they did were bad, though, and some of them I didn't like but I did like to stay there."

"Did your brother live there, too?"

"He just stayed there one night. Him and ____ were in one room and I was tearing up with ____ in the other room."

"Was ____ one of the ____?"

"Yah."

"Is he the one you liked?"

"No, I liked ____ but he is married and has four kids. He's real cute. His wife won't give him a divorce because she don't want no one else to have him."

"If you liked him, why were you with ____?"
"Cause that's the way I am. If ___ wasn't around to heck with him, but if he ever found out he would hit me or slap me real hard."

"Did he really hit you?"

"He hit me with his ring one night and chipped my teeth."

"This doesn't bother you?"

"No, Mrs. Johansen, do you think I could be in love? I really do think I love him, but he's twenty-six so he's kind of old."

"Why does he hit you?"

"Because I make out with these other guys and he doesn't like it."

"If you like him should you make out with other guys?"

"He does. You know, when boys are making out with you, they say all kinds of things, but they really don't mean any of them."

"You're finding this out."

"I'm kind of serious at times. He said all kinds of things about getting married and stuff, but then the next time he doesn't care what I do, but he stuck up for me if I got in trouble and that. My dad hated him. See, all the guys hang around together in crowds and fight with bicycle chains and stuff and they are together. If I see one I think is cute I try to get him. The guys are all friends of each other. All the guys I've liked, I always pick the one that is cute."
"Do they do that, too, and go with you?"

"Yah, but you know what they're after."

"I'm trying to understand, honey."

"I know it's silly, but yet I don't do nothing about it. I know they're just trying to use me. I really want somebody to care about me. They can see that and see right through me. I have a ring downstairs that ____ gave me."

"Do you do this because you hope that one of them will care?"

"But they care at the time. They care at the moment, but then later they don't. I always says 'Women sex to love and men love to sex.' I always think it is true. I read it in Reader's Digest. I think that it is kind of true."

"Don't you think someday you'll find someone?"

"Not at the rate I'm going. I have to settle down."

"You say you think you care. When you're finished do you really feel that you love them?"

"No, not everyone of them. Some of them I just use, too, just like the boys do."

"If you know you don't like them, then do you feel you want a relationship with them?"

"Mrs. Johansen, I get an enjoyment out of sex."

"I see. You're being truthful."

"I wouldn't do it if I didn't enjoy it. I enjoy it but not always who I'm doing it with."

"There are a lot of boys I refuse because I don't like them. If you refuse some of them, they rip your clothes off.
One night a guy did it and I said I didn't want him. He got me down on the seat and I said if he got up I'd go ahead with it and when he did get up I just said 'sucker.' Then he ripped me up some more. When I was home, the ______ and about four other guys and my brother was with me and we were out in ______ and they kept trying to get my brother. That was one thing I wouldn't do. I kept telling my brother no. They tried to get him to. Now he is fifteen and he is at the age where now sex is really a big thing to him and so I talked to my brother and then he didn't want to do it, but those ______ act like gods."

"So they made him?"

"No, they never. I wouldn't let my brother. You hear a lot about brothers and sisters messing their lives up like that. I'm not that kind of a nut yet. My father doesn't care or think about it. I have to think about it; I'm the one that said no. I asked him what my mother would say and he said she wasn't there anymore."

"You do have a problem with your father."

"Yes, but if I go back that is one promise he will have to make to me that he'll never make an attempt or anything or I'll come back."

"But he has done it before. Does he do it very often?"

"No, he never really did anything. He just begged me and forced me and stuff like that. Not force really, he
"But he would have, if you had let him?"

"Oh, yes."

"Does he ever get drunk or anything?"

"Does he ever!"

"How can you stop him then?"

"Mrs. Johansen, he doesn't get crazy when he is drunk, but just kind of off. He is never around when he is drunk. Usually he is down at the tavern or else with a bunch of guys. He can't hold a job down because he is too lazy to work, but he takes state money. When I was out I had a real nice boyfriend. Guess who messed that up? The one and only. His name was _____, he had blond hair and was real cute. He asked me to go to the church with he and his parents and I laughed in his face and said that I couldn't do it and I went and called up the ____ and talked to them and went with them. ____ came later down to my house when I was home after my dad left and he asked me to go with him and I couldn't because I had to go down to the hospital with my mom to see my dad and I told him I had to leave at 7:30. It made him mad and I didn't see him for almost three days. He didn't care. I think that if I hadn't given in to him in the end he would have cared about me. He don't now, though."

"You never gave in to him?"

"Yes, I said if I hadn't given in I may have had him care about me. He is probably out with everything he sees now."
"Do you think there is anything else in life besides sex?"

"No."

"You think that's it?"

"Yes, because I've never seen anything else."

"You enjoy that and that's all?"

"Yes, but I've never got mixed up with any colored until March 9th."

"There is a big difference though. I've never satisfied myself with white guys anymore. But when I got out I had all set in my mind I wasn't going to mess with colored or Mexican or anything. This one man told me that I could go out and do the same thing with a white guy and it would be just as bad. It's not that their skin is not the same as mine. It is just the principle of the thing I was doing that was the bad part."

"Now you don't want white guys?"

"No, I want those —. I'll marry one if I can."

"Why?"

"I don't know why."

"Even when they hit you and everything and tried to sell you to, or made you do it?"

"They didn't make me do it. They just wanted me to do it. If I said no they wouldn't put up an argument about it."

"About what?"

"I'm not giving into my brother and that because they just done it for smarts. I don't think they'd be that dumb."
"They still made you steal things."

"They couldn't do it themselves because they're of age and they could get sent up. They had been in Eldora and everywhere there is."

"So they wanted you to do it."

"Yah, but I didn't get caught the way I steal things, though. I'm pretty good at that. You know how wild I am about the Beatles. We stole some Beatle albums from a store. We had to go down and guy some bread for my stepmother so we went down and bought the bread and then I picked up the records from the record case and put them in the cart and we wheeled around the store a while and then I told my brother to go up and buy the bread and I figured they'd give us the sack and they did. They gave us a big sack and then we were going around the store and I told ______ to get the records in there before someone thinks that we wanted to buy them. He tried but they wouldn't fit. We just laid them down and drove around so it wouldn't look suspicious. We decided to get ready and go and we were looking at the spaghetti and things and I picked up the records again and put the bread over the records and walked out of the store. Pretty smart kid. We just do that if we have something to buy. Otherwise we just stuff our pockets."

"Do you ever get caught?"

"Not yet, but sometimes my conscience bothers me after I do it and I'll tell somebody. We told the sheriff
about the records and he asked me where they were and I told
him and he said we could keep them. Afterwards, after
school, we took off the paper and scratched them with rocks."

"Didn't the _____ get in trouble for having you steal
for them?"

"Yah, they got in jail lots of times and he told us we
were shacking up with all of them. I hate to think what
that sheriff was thinking when he found out where I was that
whole week. He gave me a dirty old look."

"How many boys were there?"

"Nine, but they weren't all there. There was only
five. Their father was there, though. He was so old I
called him Grandpa. He was a real nice man, though. His
wife had died of cancer and he used to sit there and tell
me about her just out of the clear blue sky."

"Wasn't he disappointed in his sons?"

"No, he didn't know. He drinks a lot; just like a dog."

"What did he think about you being there?"

"Nothing. Actually I don't think he ever knew I was
there. He acted retarded. He knew I liked _____ a lot
though."

"Did they feed you there?"

"Yah, but I had to get my own food and that. The
first night we ever got messed up with staying down at their
house my brother was out riding around with some guys and
they came down to our house and I asked my mom if I could go. She was pretty hip on my getting my parole. She didn't want me to get into trouble but yet she didn't care. She wouldn't let me in the car with them so I said I was going with ____ to get a Pepsi. I introduced ____ to her and then she went and told my dad everything."

"Is he a Negro?"

"No, he is a Mexican. He is fat but really cute. I like him, sometimes. We walked down the alley and my brother didn't have any shoes on and he had to go barefoot through the alley. ____ picked him up and carried him through the alley and then we met a bunch of guys down at the other end in the car and we went out to ____ and tore up and had a good time. Then we went back and the doors to my house were locked. Me and my brother ran back down the alley and got in the car and ____ couldn't take us home because of his mom. She'd yell and scream and everything. He was late anyway. She grounds him all the time but she never keeps it. ____ and ____ said we could stay over at their house that night. They took us down to the slums. First we took ____ home and I got out of the car and kissed ____ good night and the ____ were right there. Then I got back in the car and went to their house and snuck upstairs so we wouldn't wake Grandma up. I went in ____'s bedroom with ____ and my brother went in the other room with ____. They slept in
separate beds. They aren't too far done because my brother has a girlfriend."

"Does being done mean they sleep in the same beds."

"Yah, they are Lesbians then."

"They aren't yet? When do you get that way?"

"They just aren't like that. My brother had to go to school. I didn't so I stayed longer. _____ came home."

"You liked _____?"

"Yah, he was kind of cute."

"During the night you liked him?"

"Oh, I liked him otherwise, too. Certain times I liked him more than at other times. I was tearing up with _____ had come home from work. He works at _____ and makes one hundred dollars a week so he isn't a poor man. His only problem is that he drinks a lot. _____ said he would go down and get _____ and he never came back. They asked us if we wanted dope."

"They asked you if you wanted dope?"

"Yah, they had it in their little container. Those guys were eating the cotton."

"Did you eat some?"

"Heavens no. Those boys are dumb enough to give you anything. They got drunk and went riding around and left us there. Then _____ came up there. He's cute, too. I really like him. He has a '65 Oldsmobile."
"Then you slept with ____?"

"We didn't sleep at all. We really tore up and then..."

"Oh, Mrs. Johansen, you know."

"How long a time? A long time?"

"No, they can't hold out a long time. As dumb as they are they're just so silly. Then we walked to this other guy's apartment. He wasn't in the mood for driving so we walked over there. We snuck home and crawled through the window."

"You didn't go to the other guy's apartment then?"

"Yah."

"Why did you go to the other guy's house?"

"He's really ugly and I don't like him but he has lots of money and he would give us anything."

"So you tore up with him?"

"No, not really. Then we snuck back home. It was about 6:00. My brother got dressed and had to go to school that day after he had had no sleep all night."

"What does your brother think when you're tearing up?"

"Oh, he isn't usually there. He doesn't get in the car."

"When you tear up you make him leave?"

"No, he gets out. Usually though if we're somewhere my brother has to be around. He thinks everything I do is
right. He's never mentioned anything about what I do to me. When my older brother comes home, it's really bad. Oh, he kills me. He isn't really a bad boy. My older brother, is shacking up with a girl. Whenever my older brother would come home he would yell at us and tell us to stay away from those guys. Lots of times my brother wouldn't let me meet them but if I had really wanted to, I probably could have anyway. I guess I was sort of trying to get away from them. I'd never meet them where I was supposed to meet them. One night we got caught tearing up around town with our arms around each other and laughing. It was after curfew time and we were still walking around town drinking beer and stuff. I stole the money for the beer out of this guy's billfold while he was sleeping. The cops caught up with us after we had only gone about a block tearing up."

"How could you be walking and be tearing up?"

"You can walk and tear up. We were kissing and with our arms around each other. I say tear up for other things besides, well, you know. Just making out and stuff I call tearing up sometimes. The cops pulled up and for a while they let us walk on. We had beer on our breath and everything. The cops pulled up beside us on the curb and asked our names and stuff and then they found the beer on us and they put us in the car. They took us in a room in the squad station. When the cops found out that we were with the
he said we were shacking up."

"Wasn't it?"

"No."

"What does shacking up mean?"

"Living with them."

"Weren't you?"

"Yah, but what we were doing wasn't really bad. I want to go back and they're not going to let me go back from here. There was this one guy where I used to be that was really tough."

"Did you love him?"

"No, I never did. I think I know when I love somebody or when I just have a teenage crush."

"You don't think there is any connection between love and sex?"

"Yes, but when there is sex I think that I love them at the moment. Not exactly love, I guess. It is more of a feeling."

"Do you know how many boys you have ever been with?"

"I can't count. I just know that when I was in ______, there were thirteen boys."

"All at one time?"

"Yah, we called it a train."

"A train? How does this work?"

"Just thirteen boys and you collect the money each time. It's a quarter. The guy that has it collects the
money, though. I never had so much fun in my life though. It was the dirtiest fun."

"Is this when you had the fun with other girls there with other guys?"

"Yah, but it was great."

"This is when you have the train with thirteen guys one right after the other."

"Yah and I was sick. I couldn't even move."

"After I got back out here I was in a mess."

"Was it right after the train that you got back here?"

"We were gone about three weeks."

"Do you have these trains often?"

"This was the first one I've ever had in my life."

"Thirteen at once is as many?"

"Yah. I know a lot of things. When you can and can't get pregnant and how this goes and how that goes."

"You've never been pregnant?"

"No, not yet."

"You mean if it is a time that you might get pregnant you wouldn't do it?"

"I'd try not to. The guys usually tell you if they want to get you pregnant."

"Do you mean you tell them if you want to or not?"

"It doesn't come exactly right out but it comes gradually. You say a bunch of stuff and they call your bowels."
"Aren't there some times you can't?"

"No. You can't two weeks before and two weeks after. It even says in the Bible that you aren't supposed to touch a woman seven days after her illness."

"Well, you aren't supposed to touch her during her illness are you?"

"No."

"But they do."

"No. I've only done once dared to because most boys ask and you say no and it gets deeper and finally you say you're on the rag and they, well some say prove it and others let it go at that."

"Just once?"

"It was with a colored guy that I did it with during a period. That was a big mistake too, in my life."

"Was it?"

"How can anybody be so dumb? Wouldn't you think one way or the other I'd get pregnant but maybe I can't. Do you think that could be? I know all the times I've messed around that they've never used protection. I know enough about it to know if they did use it."

"Do you know what protection is?"

"Yes. Pills and so on and so on."

"No one has ever used any?"

"None."

"It could be that it hasn't been the right time. There
is only twenty-four hours."

"If I can I can make my life easy."

"How can you make it easy?"

"I can get a job."

"Would that take care of all the sex?"

"I think if I had to face the fact that I couldn't have children I think that would mean a lot. I think I'd just throw my life away. Nobody really knows how much messing around I've done."

"Do you know?"

"It's beyond count."

"Is it really?"

"It's wrong, too, but I don't think it is that bad. I couldn't even guess how many. When I was home about every other night or so for almost a week nothing happened, though. Then when I started acting silly, my dad started in on his little tricks. I went to a dance and it was over at ten and we didn't get in until about twelve. We came in in a mess and my dad knew that there was something up but he didn't mention anything about it."

"We came in in a mess?"

"My brother didn't come in a mess. He just came in with me. My brother always wants to be around me. He has a girlfriend named ____. We went out one night, him with ____ and me with ____ and we went to ____ ____. He has bucket seats in his car. My brother and ____ got the front
seat and us the back and then we kept on switching seats back and forth. It's bad to wait. I bet we got out of the car that whole night. That's probably where our problem came. Having to get out of the car to be excused."

"Why is that a problem?"

"Because everything that goes up comes down. That's the way I feel."

"You mean you cleaned up and if you hadn't of, you would have been pregnant?"

"It started that way but there could be something. But then if I had had a baby on one of those guys it would have been bad on them."

"How would you support it?"

"I think the guys would help but the problem would be to prove whose child it was."

"The baby wouldn't have a name. Would this bother you?"

"It would have a name. If it was a Mexican, I'd name it after the _____. If it was white, I'd name it ____ or _____. I'd just hook some guy into accepting it. I wouldn't marry the guy I don't think, though. I told ____ that I had a baby."

"Why?"

"I don't know. Just so he would really like me, maybe. So he wouldn't think I was a kid. Then I thought he might think I was a nut. My brother told him I did and
everybody else did, too."

"That's how you'd make him feel you were grown up?"

"Yah, but now he never thinks about it probably."

"We have to finish soon. Look what time it is. You want to do this one. I'm sorry. I'd be glad to keep talking to you."

"It helped."

"I hope it helped you. You don't feel I'm prying, do you?"

"No. I don't think I need any help."

"Don't you? Did it help for me to just listen?"

"Yah."

"Then it did help."

"Yah. You made me think you cared."

"I do care. You know that ___, don't you?"

"Yes."

Figure 19

"This is me and I'm messing in the powder puff. My father is a stock car racer. I'm getting my accompaniment from ___ and his brothers. You know what powder puff is?"

"Yes, I do know that."

"Is that enough for that?"

Figure 20

"This is a colored man showing us that this is his world and ours both. He has the American flag that shows
that he thinks like he is an American."

**Figure 21**

"This is me and my little baby and her name is ____ ___.___. Did you hear that name?" (Name of boy she cared a lot for.)

"____ _____."

"Yeah. All I want is a little girl and a little boy. That's all."

**Figure 22**

"This is Mrs. Carter. There isn't a lot you can say about her. She tries her best but she sometimes doesn't succeed. There is just some girls that are failures anyway."

**Figure 23**

"Do I have to say anything about that picture?"

"Just mention something because I have to have something about it. I bet I know who that reminds you of. The doctors at school."

"No."

"Didn't you usually tell me about the interns?"

"Yah, but. This is a doctor at Iowa City. Mrs. Johanson, I can't say nothing about that picture."

"Please try."

"This was after they got through operating on my mother."
"O.K. You don't have to say anything more. This one will make you happy."

**Figure 24**

"It is a boy and a girl doing the frug."

"What's that?"

"A dance."

"Oh, I see."

"They are the ____ in ____ and it is ____ and ____ ____. That's all I can say about that picture."

"Just go one more."

**Figure 25**

"Just look at it and tell a story."

"What do you mean?"

"Just about anything that comes to your mind."

"It is a letter to ____ and it is telling ____ that I should be getting out soon and I won't be able to come back to ____ ____ as soon as I would like but I will be there some day, I hope."
Case 17

**Figure 1**

"Make up any story. There isn't any set story and there isn't any set length. Your imagination will work better as we go along."

"This is ___ and ___ on Christmas morning. They are coming down the stairs. They can see the beauty of the tree and the presents under it. ___ points to a package that has a beautiful blond doll in it. They both get everything that they wanted."

**Figure 2**

"There are two people in a car driving along and they stop by the ocean. They walk around and the girl gets something on her sweater. They head for the ocean and got the spot out of her sweater. They really had lots of fun. It was toward evening. Summer is just about over toward Spring. This one looks like it could have been near the ocean in ___. There are so many surprises along the ocean. Once I was swimming and all of a sudden I was standing on a crab. It was terrible. I was going to go scuba diving but the guy said that he would only go down about sixty or seventy feet and I sort of chickened out."

"I have a younger brother who does scuba diving and he just adores it."
"I was sort of skeptical and it was just a bunch of people that weren't experienced. I'm going to try when I get back there. I've been swimming since I could walk practically."

TAPE IS BLANK UNTIL PICTURE #5 STARTS.

Figure 5

"This is a girl about eighteen with long blond hair. This is a real nice guy who just gave her a diamond. Afterwards something happens to make her sad and she returns it to him."

Figure 6

"This is after a war. This girl is standing on the beach."

TAPE STARTS AGAIN ON PICTURE #7.

Figure 7

"There were these four people. Three men and a girl and they were driving across country and the car broke down. They couldn't get parts way out there in the country so one of them started walking. One of them had a guitar so he played all the way to town. They had fun walking the distance into town."

Figure 8

"It is probably in London. There are two boys with long hair. It is towards evening. They are standing on the
street corner playing the guitar. They probably have been drinking. They are just standing there having a good time."

Figure 9

"Two little girls, about three or four, went on vacation with their parents to the lake. It was hot so the mother let them play in the wash tub instead of the lake. It started to rain but the mother just let them stay out there. They had a nice time. I used to do that when I was little, too."

Figure 10

"This is a man that kept having a strange dream that time was running away with him. He felt small compared to time. He dreamt that the clock was twice as big as him and it kept ticking faster. Finally, he decided he didn't have much time to do anything but he kept trying to get something accomplished in the short time he had left. He wanted to make something of himself."

Figure 11

"This is a person's dream. He has dreamt that he himself is on another planet. All he can see is his reflection of himself. Then there appears this person who is very different looking. It looks like there are bolts and stuff coming out of his body. That is the only other living thing he can find. He can not talk to this person because he
doesn't communicate. They just live in separate worlds."

Figure 12

"This is a girl on the beach. She is standing up there waiting and thinking how she would like to surf but there aren't any big enough waves. Surfing is a challenge to her. She is good but she hasn't really accomplished any real big thing yet."

"You lived in ____ didn't you? You said you loved the water."

"This year we were going to ____ for about two months."

Figure 13

"There are four people outside of a small town talking about something quite important. One of them is keeping watch because they don't want anyone to hear. They're probably planning to break in somewhere because they need some money. They try it but the break-in doesn't work. They get in the store but the cops get them when they come out of the store. They all got sent to some jail for it."

Figure 14

"This is taking place in a club. The girl has just performed a dance, the stripper probably. The people are watching her and now that she has finished they are passing on an opinion about her. The place gets raided."

"What do you mean that they were passing an opinion on her?"
"Maybe she isn't a real stripper yet. They're just saying what they think of the dance. Maybe some of them are seeing if she would work out in another club as a stripper."

**Figure 15**

"There was these four people and they decided for a joke they would stay in this old house. The four of them stay there that night. It gets dark and the house gets very spooky because of the wind. One girl gets frightened and they think the house is haunted. Some of their friends had found out about it and had decided to play a joke on these four people in the house. The girl sends a guy out to look around and he doesn't come back for a while but he had just been gone a long time because he had found the kids that were making the spooky noises. They all end up with a good laugh about it. We used to do that. There was this one great big house and kids used to wire it. We used to do it on Halloween or some other time. We did it about twice but not anymore."

"That sounds like when kids go out to the cemetery and have games. I always think that is pretty spooky."

**Figure 16**

"This is a lawyer and he is working with the man and woman about a divorce case. He is listening to both sides of the story. He is wondering if they could be helped if they
just understood each other better. He told them that maybe they could see their pastor or something and that maybe the marriage could be saved. If they wanted to, the marriage could be saved. A lot of people just don't want to take the time to try to understand the other person."

"Isn't that the truth. It seems like it used to be the thing to try to settle your problems and stay married. Now it seems like, well it probably isn't actually true, but it seems like it is stylish to get a divorce. I've been married fifteen years and I have a wonderful husband but I could have found something wrong with him probably and wanted a divorce for some small thing."

"My mother and father fight constantly but they are getting better. I can't stand to see them fight over silly senseless things. I never knew my father, but I guess they fought worse than my stepfather. They're getting along better, though, now that I've left. I was what they usually fought about."

"Is that right?"

"Yah, because, well I'd be going with somebody my mother didn't approve of and I'd deliberately play up to somebody she didn't like to make her mad. My mother would get mad and I'd just laugh. My father told her not to punish me."

"Does your father understand you better than your mother?"
"Oh yah, he understands me a lot more."
"And he is your step-father?"
"Yah."
"You're kind of lucky there, though."
"We don't get along, though. He beat me once. I even had welts. My mother said I lied and I hadn't and he wouldn't believe me. I guess I was twelve or thirteen. He beat me with a stick. Now I don't have nothing to do with him. If I had it coming, that would have been different but I hadn't done anything wrong. Slapping takes all my pride away. I'd rather get beat or something. My uncle slapped me so we don't get along anymore either. It hurts him now but it hurts me, too. That slapping really takes a lot out of me."

"I slapped a girl once but it wasn't very hard. I'll never forgive myself. It was because of my own inability to control myself. It was a girl I had in hero and we had gotten along real well. One day she drove me too far. That was the first time I had ever done that. She thanked me because that was what she was used to getting. I wonder if the girl still remembers? This was the way her mother had treated her. She said that day I slapped her was the best day she had had in school. I felt terrible but she felt fine."

"My uncle still feels sorry but I can't help the way I feel. He could have beat me or anything and it probably wouldn't have mattered."
"Are you sure or is it just the principle?"

"I just don't like to be slapped. It does something to me."

"Maybe you thought he just didn't have the right to slap you."

"They didn't want me in the first place. They thought I was probably being sent to them before I got sent away to some school like here."

"Then that may be what it is. You knew he didn't want you and the slap was the reason for you not liking him. It really wasn't the slap. This was the way for you to get back at him."

"After that he would give me anything and he was really nice to me. I could get anything I wanted. I never had to ask for anything. He was about to kill me when I quit school. I said I'd go back later. I had no intention of quitting school. I was just sick and he thought I wasn't going back. I was flunking. Since he asked me if I was quitting I said that I might. I ended up quitting."

"If we know somebody doesn't want us it really hurts us."

"My aunt was great. I was just crazy about her. I can't go out there now until I'm twenty-one. I don't care, though. I'm going back there as soon as I get out on parole."
Figure 17

"This is at a summer resort. These two people are on the sun porch. He is playing his guitar. They're just having a good time. It is real nice out there."

Figure 18

"This is in Germany where the Wall is. These children are out there. One child strays toward the Wall and the sister is worried. The older sister gets them away from the Wall because she has seen her mother or somebody get killed by going too close to the Wall. She is terrified of the place."

Figure 19

"This is a go-cart race. It is supposed to be for men but the girl gets mixed up in it. She is dressed as a man and smoking a cigar. She enters the go-cart race. All her friends are laughing at her because she is going around the track dressed like a man with a cigar in her mouth."

Figure 20

"This is a colored man holding a United States flag on the highway. He is trying to tell people that this is a free country. He is telling them no matter what your race or creed, you should be free and equal as the whites. Nobody is better than anybody else. He wants people to realize this and treat the colored the same as the whites are treated."
Figure 21

"This is a mother with her baby. She is very happy. She gets great joy out of playing with the baby. She is playing games with the baby's toes and hands."

Figure 22

"This is a picture of an old woman. She is in a home for the aging. She would rather be home with her family. She doesn't know why they shipped her away to this home where nobody cared about her. She doesn't know that they thought it was the best thing for her. She feels that her children don't want her because she is useless."

Figure 23

"There was this man rushed into the hospital. They had to perform surgery. The surgery was a success. The surgeon is happy that he could save a life today even though he may have lost one or two because they couldn't be helped."

Figure 24

"They are at a dance. I can't think of anything for that one. Can I skip it?"

"No. I'm sorry, honey. Then I wouldn't have anything for girl number seventeen for this picture."

"____ and ____ are at a dance having a good time. It is a dance contest. They win. After that they go home and have something to eat. Then ____ leaves."
"One more left."

"Oh boy!"

"A blank."

Figure 25

"It is a girl. She has lost her memory. She doesn't remember her name, how she got where she is or anything about her past. She wakes up and she just wants to know something about herself. She hopes that someday she will get her memory. She doesn't want to have this blank feeling about herself. She finally gets her memory back. She at least knows who she is at first. It takes quite a while for her to get everything back."
Case 18

Figure 1

"This is ____ and that is ____ on the night before Christmas. They see Santa come down the chimney."

"Now what happens after he sees Santa?"

"They are quiet and watch Santa leave the presents and eat the cookies, and drink the milk and then he goes back up the chimney. The children go back to bed and fall asleep. The next morning they got all the things that they had wanted for Christmas."

Figure 2

"A girl and boy are having a picnic at the beach. That's all I can think of."

"Why are they in the water? Did they start arguing?"

"They thought it would be fun to go wading."

Figure 3

"This is Doctor ____. He is looking at a patient. He wonders if he himself can help the person. He does. He gives him love and care. That is all the person needed."

Figure 4

"These four boys were waiting to get a bath. They had been playing ball in the mud kind of. They went home"
and were sitting and waiting to take a bath. They all took baths and then went outside to play again."

Figure 5

"This is ____ and this is ____. They were sitting at the house and ____ gave her an engagement ring. They both admire it. They get married and I guess they live happily forever."

Figure 6

"This is a Korean girl in China or Korea who has no mother. She is very poor and has few clothes. She doesn't have enough to eat. Her father is ill. She has a couple other brothers. Her father can't support them. Their house is nothing but a shack. Care and Hope send things to her. Maybe she can get some parents some other way to support her."

Figure 7

"These are ordinary people walking down the road having fun. One boy is playing a guitar and the others are just humming a tune. They are walking to the picnic area. They are going to have fun."

Figure 8

"I can't think of anything. I don't care about them. They look like hoods. They're standing in front of a beer tavern. They're trying to figure out how to get inside and get the girls. The boys are mean to the girls when they
finally do get them inside. Can I go on to the next one?"

**Figure 9**

"This is ____ and _____. It is raining outside. Their mother gave them the wash tub in the rain to sit in and play. They're having lots of fun. Their mother is sitting outside with them watching them. They play there for about half of an hour."

"Does the mother love them?"

"Yes. I guess every mother loves their children."

"You think all mothers do?"

"Yah. If they aren't mentally retarded or anything that is. Even if the kids are bad sometimes the mother must still love them."

"How about someone who has a child out of wedlock?"

"Yah, they still love them."

**Figure 10**

"This is a man who is working for some company. He is holding up this clock handle. Maybe that is an airplane propeller. That probably could be a world record or something."

"That's interesting. Does he look happy?"

"Yes."

**Figure 11**

"I don't have any idea."
"What does it look like to you? The outside of it."
"A man."

"What could that be on the inside? Could it be him thinking or something inside of him trying to get out?"

"It could be his heart. He has been hurt and nails are going through his heart. Maybe somebody in his family just passed away and he is hurt and all mixed up. When God thinks he has suffered enough he will relieve the pain."

**Figure 12**

"This is a girl in California on the beach. She is looking out on the waves to see if the surf is up. She is watching some other people swim. That's all."

"What about her face? Does she look very happy?"

"She looks like she is deeply concerned about something."

"It is your girl and your picture. What is she concerned about?"

"She is concerned about this one boy she likes very much but he likes this other girl who has a better personality. She is thinking how she can get him back."

**Figure 13**

"This is just a bunch of tramps standing in front of a beer tavern. They're thinking of ways to hurt other people and have fun and get into trouble. That's all."

"Can you give me a little more story? What are they planning?"
"How to break into a store."

"Isn't it kind of funny that she would be with three guys or is that natural?"

"No, it isn't natural. If she was any kind of a decent girl, she wouldn't be there because it is a tavern and she shouldn't be with three guys."

**Figure 14**

"That is a cheap way of living for the girl. She might get some sort of enjoyment out of it in a burlesque show."

"Can you tell me a little more about her?"

"The girl can't amount to much if she is going around showing her body."

"O.K."

**Figure 15**

"They're at this one girl's apartment and the girl is mad because she doesn't have a boyfriend. The other girl is talking to the boy about getting the other girl a boy if he can."

"Do they?"

"Yah."

**Figure 16**

"This is a lawyer or something. The mother and father do not have children themselves so they go to this man to see if they can adopt one from an orphanage in a far country. The
man has found out that the people would be real nice parents for a child and would give them a real nice home."

**Figure 17**
"This is a newly wed man and wife in a new house. She is sitting there having a coke and reading the paper. He decided that they need some music so he gets his guitar and plays for her. They are real happy."

**Figure 18**
"These four children are very poor. They don't have any parents. The oldest girl is eleven. She has three younger sisters and a younger brother to watch after. The kids love their older sister very much because she cares for them and loves them very much. She gives her share of food to the younger ones. They love her and she loves them."

**Figure 19**
"This is a girl going around on a drag strip. She is looking at her husband. He is giving her instructions on how to operate the vehicle. That's all."

"Does she win?"

"No."

"How come?"

"Because she isn't that good. She is just there to have fun."

**Figure 20**
"This is just one of our people who comes into the
United States with the flag. You can tell by his eyes that he welcomes you into the beautiful country."

"Do you think our country loves Negroes?"

"Yes."

"Do they treat them fairly?"

"Sometimes. God created them, too."

"Do you think they are treated equally here?"

"Yes."

"I'm glad to hear that."

---

**Figure 21**

"This is a mother playing with her baby. She loves her very much and the baby loves her. She gives the baby all of her affectionate care and love. She hopes she can teach the baby to go in the right direction and do the right thing with her life."

"What do you think is the most important thing for a mother to do with a baby?"

"Love it and care for it."

"Love first?"

"Yes. It is very important."

---

**Figure 22**

"This is a grandma who is very sad because her son has passed away. She knows that she shouldn't be sad for herself because she knows that down deep inside herself, she realizes that God does what is best. If her son could have his way again he would not choose to come back to it."

"Yes. It is very important."

"Love first."

"I'm glad to hear that."
Someday she hopes to join her son and be with him again."

Figure 23

"This is one of the doctors in surgery and they're operating on this person. They don't know if they can save him or not. He knows that as long as God is with him everything will be fine and he will do his best."

Figure 24

"This is a girl and boy about four years ago dancing to one of the hit records and having lots of fun."

"This is the last one. It is a blank. Sit and stare at it and tell any story you want."

Figure 25

"This is the way some of us feel some of the time. Everything seems pushed out of the way. It seems like nobody cares about us anymore. After we stop and think for a while, we realize that there are people who love us. We realize that there is a purpose for each of us and that God would not hurt us in any way and He will show us what is right and what is wrong. Our punishments tell us what will happen if we go away from God and do not go by His rules."
Case 19

Figure 1

"I see two children coming downstairs to look at their Christmas packages. They're happy. They wanted bicycles and cowboy toys, horses and wagons. Their mother is probably giving them something because I see a hand sticking out."

Figure 2

"I see a boy and girl out in the water playing around having a lot of fun. There is his car. He is pulling her back out of the water. She is trying to pull him in."

"Then what happened?"

"She pulls him in and one of them falls down. They both get wet. They get out of the water and have pop. Then some more kids come and they take off their clothes and go swimming. They play down there till about 7:30 and then they go to a party at home. The party lasts until twelve. Then they go home and mess around a while. They go outside and talk and play around with fire crackers and have a lot of fun."

Figure 3

"_____ said that it reminded her of a man that runs some place. Is there a man like that?"

"At home?"

"Well, maybe he doesn't remind you of him. You have to tell me something."
"This looks like he is sitting at his desk. He has a problem about his work. He is thinking about whether to go ahead with his work the way they say or the way he thinks would be the best way. He don't want to mess the plan up that they're doing because it is very important. He could get fired if he did it the wrong way so he is thinking about it real hard. Finally, he does it the right way and he gets a raise. If he had done it the way the other guys said, it could have fallen down on a lot of people. It was a bridge he was planning. It could have got old fast if they had done it the wrong way. That's all I can tell about it."

"That's fine. That's my girl."

Figure 1

"There are four boys sitting on a bench of some kind."
"What have they been doing?"
"Playing baseball. They got very dirty. How come they got their underwear on if they are playing baseball?"
"Is that their underwear?"
"It looks like it to me."
"It does, doesn't it? I thought it could be a pair of shorts they were wearing."
"Maybe they could be having a commercial and they got real dirty so they could tell how good Tide is."
"Nobody else looked at it that closely. You're very observant. Nobody did. I didn't either. Good thinking."
"They want to show how Tide is a good cleaner. They took off their dirty pants to have them washed. It shows how much cleaner they are after they have been washed in Tide than in the other cleaner. The cleaner, the other one, made them look dingier. In Tide they felt better and were cleaner. They weren't so wrinkly in Tide. They're sitting on the bench laughing about what these people did. They're going to go home and tell their mother how good Tide is to wash with."

Figure 5

"There is a young man and lady sitting on the lady's couch. They're engaged. He is giving her the ring. They will be married in a few months. She is real happy about it. After he gives her the ring, they are going to go have supper and then go riding and to a drive-in. Then they'll both go home."

"Is that what you kids do on dates? Go to drive-ins?"

"Yah, lots of times we do."

Figure 6

"Looks like a little girl that doesn't have very much money. Her mother and them don't want her, so they are going to send her to a home. Before she goes, they are going to take her picture and put it in the paper about how a baby needs a home. She is looking real sad because she really doesn't want to leave her home even though it would
be better for her. Her family doesn't have much money and
they have five kids. Her husband works in a park and picks
up paper for three dollars a day. That's all the money they
get and with five kids it isn't very much. They are sending
the little girl to a home to get help."

"Does she get the help?"

"She gets help from a colored lady. She looks like
she is German. No white people wanted her because she was
a whole lot darker and people would think that if they
adopted her somebody in their family had been from another
race. This one white couple wanted her but she didn't want
to go with them. She went with some colored people then.
She wanted to go with them. Then when she got older she got
married and had two kids. She had a real nice home. She
went back to help her family. She took two of the kids. By
that time they were about eighteen. They lived very happily."

**Figure 7**

"Looks like some kids are coming from the beach. No,
ythey are just sitting in this girl's back yard and he is
playing his guitar. They are singing. They meet some of
their other friends and they go sit under a tree. They
finally make a record that they got lots of money for. The
girl falls in love with the guitar player. They got married.
Just then two start singing folk songs then. They go on
television a lot. They have three kids. They grow up. One
was a nurse, one a doctor, and one a psychiatrist."

"Good."

**Figure 8**

"Looks like some singers, the Moody Blues, a teenage singing group. Looks like they are standing at the train station waiting for their train to come. They get some beer at the tavern across the street. They start drinking and singing. They meet a lot of people. They start talking to the Beatles. They are going to Shindig. They are talking about the show and how much money they get."

"Do you like beer?"

"Not really."

"I don't either. It tastes like soap."

"It is too strong. They start arguing. They were drunk from the beer. They start fighting so their picture got put in the paper. After that they became friends."

**Figure 9**

"There looks like two girls. No, one boy and one girl. They wanted to go swimming but it started raining so the mother put out the tub and let them play in that. It wasn't really raining a lot. The rain seemed cool so she just let them play out there in it. The boy sees the ball in the little girl's hair. She tells him to stop it. He keeps on doing it and so she slaps him and then lets him have it. They play with it in the water. It started
raining real hard so they go inside. Their mother gives them a bath and they put fresh clothes on. They go and look out the window. The little girl goes outside in the rain with her clothes on and pulls the tub in out of the rain. She gets soaked and wet again. The mother has to clean her up again. They empty out the tub and dry it and put it back on the porch. They go and get their toys to play with. They put on the record player and play the twist. They took some moving pictures of it. When they got older, they looked at them."

NEW TAPE BEGINS IN THE MIDDLE OF A CONVERSATION.

"I don't know what a pimp is. Is a pimp one who sells girls?"

"Yes. He is nineteen but he could pass for twenty-one. He runs around with girls about twenty-three or twenty-four. They live in ____.

"The girls?"

"Yes. Whenever they come home, he tells me to stay at home because I can mess up his business and all that junk."

"Would you explain that to me? You'll think I'm dumb but I don't understand."

"No, I don't."

"These girls come from ____?"

"Yah. There are five of them there working for him. See he robbed a bootlegging joint in ____.

"Who's the guy you like?"
"That's when they came down here. He told me that he robbed a bootlegging joint. That's when I met him. The guys would come down to Des Moines to kill him."

"The bootleggers?"

"Yah, not the cops. They couldn't tell the police or else they would get in trouble. They never caught him, though, because he always left when they came down there. Every two weeks, one of these girls, he called them holes."

"A hole?"

"Yah, a hole. One of these holes would come down and give him about eight hundred dollars."

"She would earn that much money?"

"They would work in ___ and they would earn the money. Then they would bring it to him in Des Moines for about a two day stay. Then they would go back and another one would come and bring him about the same money. He had a tape recorder, a television, and a record player in his car and everything. That was a Cadillac."

"Then did he have these girls in ___ and send them out, too?"

"No. ___ isn't a good town for this."

"How come he stays there, in ___? Why doesn't he stay in ___ and take care of his business?"

"Because the pimp is never around. He just goes out somewhere and has his own fun."
"Then what makes them bring it to him?"
"They like him."
"They pimp for him just because they like him then?"
"Yah."
"Is he Negro or white?"
"Negro."
"And they are colored? Or are they white?"
"Colored. He has one white girl in ___ that works for him."
"And they like him so well that they give him all the money?"
"That's what they are supposed to do. But if they get busted, you know what that means, don't you?"
"No, I'm sorry."
"If you see a police walking up and down that doesn't wear his uniform and you get him into the place you work, and you give out information and then he shows you that he is a policeman. That's what you call busted by a policeman."
"The pimp?"
"No, the girl. If she asks him if he is looking for a girl and he says, 'yes,' and he isn't. It's really a trick, well, not a trick."
"A trick is someone who wants the girl?"
"Yah, she gets taken down to jail and then ___ goes down and gets her out. Then he gets her clothes and pays for where they stay at. Out of the nine hundred dollars she..."
would get about five dollars. We were standing up on the
fire escape and she took a cab to ___ and ___ was
sitting up on the thing and she gave him the nine hundred
dollars and he gave her about three to five dollars. She
asked him if she could go get something to eat and he asked
her if she wanted him to take her anyplace and she said,
'yes,' so I got in the car, too. She looked at me kind of
funny. I didn't sit by him. I let her and I sat on the
other side. She went and got a steak and real nice clothes.
When he is in ___, he tells her to pick out some clothes."

"How much does she make for each one?"

"It all depends. When I was going with ___ there
was this one man that thought I was with these girls and
he asked how much I charged. First he said thirty five
dollars, then fifty dollars. ___ said that wasn't enough.
Some is for thirty five dollars. On a bad night in ___
you make about five hundred dollars and on Fridays and Satur­
days you get up to one thousand dollars. You probably get
over one thousand dollars during the week. You stay out all
night. As soon as it gets dark, about 7:30 and they stay
out until about 7:30 the next morning."

"You mean out on the street?"

"Just standing on the corner. Like in ____ ___,
____ had one girl, ___, come down here to see how much
she could make and she only made about seventy five dollars.
She stood on the corner and white people lined up and down."

"Is it usually white people they get, not colored?"

"Yes."

"Don't they ever do it for colored?"

"No."

"Why not?"

"Colored people do it for white men and white men pay for the colored men to do it."

"What's this?"

"The white woman would do it for colored men and the colored woman does it for the white man."

"Oh."

"If you can get a colored man that will pay so much money, they take them but not usually. If a colored man goes down the street and he stops and asks if you are looking for a trick, the girl says, 'yes,' and he says, 'For ten dollars,' and the girl will say for him to beat it. Colored men usually don't go up high enough for the girl to take them."

"A colored girl goes for a white man? She gets quite a bit of money."

"She gets quite a bit, yah. You just don't take the money they give you, though. You can take all their money. You hang up his pants and put his billfold someplace where you can get the money out of it. There isn't anything the man could do about it if you took all he had, because _______________
doesn't want guys to bother his girls after they're through. Most of the time they never even let the guys bother them."

"What do you mean bother them?"

"They are supposed to pay money to get the girl but they seldom let them really bother them. They just get them up there, the men undress, take their money and don't do it. Sometimes the girls take off their clothes and they say that they are on their menstruation or something like that and then there isn't anything the guy can do about it. The girl puts back on her clothes and the guy loses his money."

"That's how they make so much money?"

"Yah. I did this once in ____. ____ wanted to see if I could make money like that so I tried to find a guy. One guy offered fifty dollars, he was young and good-looking. Most of them are good-looking. He wanted fifty dollars for both of them and I said, 'No.' One hundred dollars for both of them and I still wouldn't. I asked for the money and they said, 'No,' because they knew I would probably run. I asked what I would run for, so then I took the money and got in the car and drove off."

"______ was in the car, too?"

"I told them I had to take the money to the pimp, so I got in the car and ______ and I drove off and they didn't get nothing. Sometimes if you run and they catch you they'll beat you. See if you run with their money and they come by with a different car and you don't know it's them and you get
in, they'll beat you half to death."

"___ can't protect all his girls."

"He doesn't want them if they can't protect themselves."

"What makes the girls do this for a while. They just love him?"

"I really don't know. There was a girl named ___ ___ that was messing around with him. ___ used to just get on my nerves. He had money and he liked to play around. I think he really did like ___ ___. The first time I met him he only kissed me once. That was about all. He has to be careful because if a girl tells the others that she got him kind of free, the others won't want to go out and work for him. They'll forget him and go about their own business. If you have a good girl that makes a lot of money, you can't take no chances of losing her."

"Then he wouldn't make love to you?"

"No. He would test me out to see if I'd run. If he really began to like me and knew I wouldn't tell, it wouldn't matter. This white boy named ___ ___ from ___ ___, he's real nice, started messing around with me and ___ just about had a fit. I had to hide for a couple of weeks because I went out with this other guy."

"Do you like white boys?"

"Yah, there are some white boys that I like. Down here is the first white boy that ever kissed me in my life."

Otherwise, I never would have gone out with him. I messed around with one Mexican boy in ____. That was a long time ago. My cousin has been going with a Mexican boy for four years. I'm really up here because of ____.

"When you quit this white boy and went back to ___, then did ____ take you back?"

"Yah."

"Didn't ____ want you to pimp for him if he wanted the others?"

"No. If he likes somebody, he isn't going to have them out on the street doing that."

"When he likes you, are you his girl? He doesn't want you to have anybody else?"

"Yah, but if you talk to somebody, he ain't going to get mad."

"But you can't make out with them?"

"Well, you can do pretty much what you want. Just so long as you don't let anyone else bother you."

"You can't be anybody's girl?"

"No. I don't do that very much anyway. I asked him what did he want to do that for and everything. He said that if a girl wants to be so dumb, to go out on a street and sell her body for a man when he gives her that money, that's her fault. If they want to be so dumb and still do it, it isn't his fault. If he don't have to work to get
his hands dirty and still make money, it isn't hurting him. The only thing real bad that they get out of it, is having sex relations with him."

"After they pay, he pays them off by having relations with them?"

"Yah, but not all the time. Just sometimes. When he came back, he would park across the street with her by the pool and come be with me and left her in the car."

"He didn't like?"

"This is what he does to a lot of them. One of them is pregnant by him. I know, 'cause I saw her up by the parking lot when she used to come down here."

"Do you think you are still his girl?"

"I don't know, 'cause I'm up here. I know He isn't going to just sit around and wait for me to come back home. He may be mine when I get home but I'm not going to get in trouble any more."

"But the cops blame it on him that you're up here?"

"Not really. I was doing what I wanted. It was my own fault that I stayed out nights with him. You're the first person I've told why I'm up here."

"You know I won't tell."

"Yah, that's why I'm telling you."

"Sometimes it helps me to talk to you girls because I may seem dumb but by talking to you maybe I'll be able to
understand some other girl. I don't mean to be prying. I appreciate your talking to me."

"I don't think you're going to tell. You know ___?"

"Yes."

"You know what she is up here for, don't you?"

"No."

"This boy named ____ and _____. She's from ____. This boy she was going with, I don't know if he was a pimp, but I think she was one of his holes."

"To white guys or colored guys?"

"There was white or colored. I mean, if you can get a good price off a colored man, you'll take him, too. Somebody got shot up there and ____ was in with it and she got sent back up here. I met ____ and he asked me if I knew _____. I didn't like her the second time I was up here and so I told him I knew her but that I didn't like her very well. He said she would make a good hole for some guy. He was going to come up here and take her for his hole. Once you've done it you can't hardly stop. If you do it for a long time, you can't. I know my mother is a prostitute and she doesn't stop."

"She doesn't have any trouble getting older men, since she is older?"

"My mom looks like she is real young. My mother just got picked up for killing a white man. This white man was slipping away. He said come on and get in the car. My mom
has a lot of experience and so mom got in the car and after they got done he said she wasn't getting any money, so my mom took out her knife. He tried to kill her with it, getting it away from her, so she stabbed him. He died. He could tell who it was. My mother got five years so she is in prison now. That's one reason why I'm up here. I got my own way all the time. I started getting raised when I lived with my grand-parents."

"All the time you were being raised, you knew your mother was a prostitute."

"That's how I know about most everything. She sat down and told me lots of stuff. She said she was one and she didn't want me to grow up to be one. ___ told me a lot about it, too. He was sixteen when he started being a pimp and he had a girl, fourteen, working for him. He is real good looking. When I ran off for two weeks, I lived with him and I had to go out and mess around because I was tired of staying there. He said if I went out, I'd get caught. I went to the park and my aunt and them seen me and they brought me back. The police came and took me to the jail from my house and then the women from here came and got me. I hope he don't come up here. He doesn't care what he does. He does what he wants to do and nobody is going to stop him. He would come right in and take me away. I don't
want him to do that and get in trouble. I wouldn't tell on him for nothing in the world."

"Do you think he will come up here?"

"I don't really know. I know I like him a heck of a lot. I ran away one time because I wanted to see ___.

"You were telling me about this guy at the school. You had never had anybody before that, had you?"

"No. He didn't bother me. I never let him bother me. I ran away in ____ and me and ____, I guess she had used stuff. They check you and they can tell if you have been bottled or not. I 'bout had a fit because that doctor just stuck his finger to see if I .... I almost kicked him because he just did that. They could tell that I was a virgin still. I was almost thirteen years old. I ran away from there and went to school and then went to ____. My mom turned me in because she could have got a real long time for keeping me. She was going to see if she could keep me but I said I wanted to go back to my friend. The first time I ran away with a sixteen year old girl, her hair was real long, she was white and she wouldn't take anything off of nobody. I said if she ran away, I was, too. Everytime she went with me I got caught the same night because I couldn't do what I really wanted to do. I ran away with ____ once to ____ for two weeks. I kept running away because this guy was going to beat me up or something like that. I just
got sick of being with him. I just left. I couldn't let him hit me and stuff like that. I just let him be that way to her. One night I snuck in on them and they were doing it. We ran away and all these colored guys got and she didn't care. They wanted me and I wouldn't let them. always gave in. We was gone about three weeks and we got caught and they checked us and had some disease. About the third time I'd run away, I went with these three colored boys and they took me to and they all raped me. Then I went back and told and they got sent up."

"You hear people say they got raped but do they actually just tie you down and force you?"

"Two held me while the other did it. I was screaming and everything. Just one guy raped me. My sister she was eighteen, she is still a virgin. This man broke into her house and raped her. She was menstruating and everything. Her cousin was in the bed and had to watch every single thing that happened. After it was over, she wasn't pregnant but she was really affected. She slept with the lights on and everything. She never hardly slept or anything."

"When you were raped, it bothered you of course, but are you over that?"

"It didn't really scare me. They didn't hit me or anything. After that I was only bothered about four times."
Each time I never really said, 'Yes.' I just kind of said, 'Yes.' They really just kind of did it."

"All except with _____ because I know you like him."

"Yah, all except with _____. The only thing I really did was get caught stealing. When I was younger I would never let anyone bother me. My name was _____ and they started just saying Whore. They started calling me that when I got sent up here. I never let nobody or anything bother me. They said they would call me that until I gave in but it didn't bother me. My grandmother is always thinking I'm doing something wrong. I seldom let anybody bother me. I went with a boy for two years and he never bothered me. I never really went with a boy because I like him, though, except for _____."

"People were always talking about how terrible ____ was. I think if you met him, you would like him. He is real nice. When I first met him, he used to, well, he had heard that guys called me a play girl because I took guys for all their money and had them take me places and then I didn't give them anything. He told me I couldn't do things like that. Guys used to come up to him in the car and tell him not to mess around with me. I'd make him give me everything then I would tell him to leave me alone because I was on my period or something like that. I was over at the house and he was having some beer, I was waiting on him like I always did just like his servant, and he asked me to pick up
some cards. I said, 'No.' I was getting tired of waiting all the time on him. He picked up the tab on a beer can and threw it at me and told me to get them cards. I said for him to stop it and he was going to kick me. I ran into the other room. He said he was going to beat me up. I told him he never had anybody else wait on him and I was tired of it. He said I was going to wait on him and so I finally went over and picked them up. Every once in a while I would get like that. He would say that he like a stubborn girl like me. One time we was in the car and I just drank and drank and I was sick to my stomach. He kept telling me to drink because I had to get up enough nerve to do it with him. The first taste I took made me sick. I couldn't take no more. Then I started getting drunk but I put on half of it."

"So you could fake it?"

"We came into the house and he brought some more beer into the house. I drank some more and some more. I started acting kind of silly in the car before, so he would think I was really drunk. He threw me on the couch after I told him to quit. He hit me straight in the eye. It didn't hurt me or anything. I was crying. It didn't hurt as bad if I had been sober but it still kind of hurt. He said that he loved me but he didn't know why because I couldn't do anything for him. I said that he must really love me the way he kept
kicking me and he picked me up and started kissing me and he really did love me and he didn't hit me anymore."

"You'd never had relations with him and he still said he loved you?"

"Yah. It was a long time later that he bothered me. I slept with him with my pants, bra and my slip on and he never bothered me. When I ran away the first time, he asked if he could, but if I thought that he would hurt me, he wouldn't even bother me, but I told him that I didn't think he would hurt me. I did and it was three times. I was gone with him for two weeks. He asked me if I wanted him to take me out of town or somewhere out of state so they couldn't get me and I said I didn't want to. He said he would come up and see me every week but I said no that I would stay here."

"He really respected you then, didn't he?"

"Yah."

"He could go get anybody else since he was a pimp. He had told me that he loved me and that he wanted me. At first I thought he didn't really mean it. I was scared when I was first in bed with him. He pulled me up toward him and said he loved me. He didn't kiss me or anything. I just laid there thinking next he would say he wanted me. He turned on the light, picked up a comic book and started reading it. I thought maybe I wasn't good enough for him.
or something, 'cause he never asked me for anything. Fially, he got enough nerve when I ran away and everything. He told me that he loved me. He bought me all kinds of new clothes because I didn't have any when I ran away. They weren't cheap either. I was there when the girls from ____ came down. I wouldn't leave. I'd just sit there. I'd never make them think that I was his. There were two other guys there but we would just talk and mess around. They had their own girlfriends. We'd be in the kitchen and one of us would start wrestling or something. If you tell somebody that you're going with a guy with a Cadillac with air conditioning and all the stuff that is in it, they think you're lying. Once we were downtown and I was sitting in the car and those white people go by and stare. They wonder what somebody like us is doing in that neat car. It would be burning how he would put down the top and then put it up and turn on the air conditioning. He lives on ____ street. He is really nice. There are whites and colored there. ____ stayed here, it was ____'s house, when he was in town. He had his own house in ____ where he usually lived."

"When you stayed with ____, where did you stay?"

"At ____'s house. It was an apartment with five rooms--two bedrooms, a bath, a kitchen and a living room. When they robbed this bootlegging joint, they got about four thousand dollars and they took the diamond rings off
the girls and all this expensive stuff like jewelry and watches. They sold it all. They got quite a bit. That's when he bought the car with all the stuff in it. On the fourth of July he went to and got fire crackers and cherry bombs. We had a whole lot of fun. We put them in swimming pools and threw them into people's windows."

"Well, I had a question. How do these girls that pimp for him keep from getting pregnant? They do it so much."

"They have birth control pills that these girls take every day."

"It used to be illegal to have birth control pills."

"Some of them take, oh, what is it? Cinnamon, no."

"Paprika, pepper, salt, cloves?"

"No. Well, anyway, you put a half a thing in a glass and half hot water and drink that down and that will stop you from getting pregnant. If you are about two weeks pregnant that stops you from getting pregnant. There are lots of things to take. ___ has a private doctor for these girls, too."

"Do they have abortions?"

"These doctors aren't supposed to do this but this private doctor gets paid so much money and he does all this stuff to keep them from getting pregnant. They take a chance on getting killed, too."
"Even with birth control pills, they get pregnant sometimes don't they?"

"I don't know. I'll probably see him when I get home. I'm telling the truth about all this stuff, Mrs. Johansen. I'm not trying to get these guys in trouble though."

"We're just talking. You don't need to tell me all this if you don't want to. They expect the kids up here to have been in trouble."

"I don't know any perfect people."

"I don't either but some people sure say that they're perfect."

"I know one perfect person and that's God."

"We all make mistakes. The thing is that we should learn from them."

"Since I've been up here I've grown up a little bit I think. I used to act silly around _____ and he used to just laugh at me. He didn't like for me to drink, either. He thought it was so funny when I had to drink to get up enough nerve to tell anybody anything. I really think I like him. Maybe I don't love him but I have a lot of feeling toward him."

"Would you want to marry him?"

"I don't know. I think I would. I would like to be with him. I guess I would like to marry him."

"Did we ever finish this picture?"

"Do you want to have me tell you about it?"
"I don't care. Maybe you aren't finished talking to me."

"My mom liked him a lot kind of. This white guy was giving my mom trouble and he went over there and helped her and everything. My mom has long hair and is about my height. People say we look just alike."

Figure 10

"I see a man and he's holding the hands of the clock and it looks like he is playing the record 'Twist Around the Clock.' This, you know, is just on this record and he's holding the hands of it and afterwards it became a great big record and a hit. Everybody was doing it all over the world. That's all I can tell about it."

Figure 11

"This looks like a man. This looks like something from outer space. Looks like it has horns on it and big eyes, long eyes. They just found this recently and they were looking to find out what it was and what people were like on space. This was somebody from space, but it was dead. Whenever you do something bad in space, they drop you down to earth and you die. This guy looks funny. He looks like he has horns out of his eyes and real big and looks like the arms were cut off and just has the top of his body. Looks kind of scary like. Looks like a mass of things coming out.
It looks like a long tongue or something coming out. Looks like it is red on the end. These look like nails sticking out of his head. Do I need to tell anything else?"

"No, that's fine, honey."

"This looks like mountains back here. I mean like dust mountains like if you step on them, you go way down in them. They were so bright and soft it looks like."

"Good."

Figure 12

"Looks like a girl that just come back from swimming in the pool. She put on a shirt and pants and she's looking at the other kids swimming. Looks like there's another girl with her boyfriend and she's mad. She's looking over at them and you know she wants to fight about her boyfriend or something like that and she's just staring at them and giving them a real dirty look. That's all I can tell you."

"She's giving them a real dirty look?"

"She just looks like she's mad."

"Why did you say you thought she was mad? 'Cause they're just standing there?"

"Hope, 'cause this other girl is with her boyfriend."

"I see."

"Look at her face now it looks like she's mad."

"Is she going to do something about it?"
"No, she's too scared."

"She looks kind of tough, doesn't she?"

"Yah."

"She looks like she could take care of herself, don't you think?"

"Yes, I do."

"Maybe she loves the guy too much to let him know that."

"Yah."

**Figure 13**

"This looks like beatniks, you know. They're thinking about having some extra money and how they can get a hold of some. They are thinking about robbing this place and this one up here is telling about everything and these two are really listening to him. He's standing up there drinking, if he hears it he does and if he doesn't, he doesn't. They are kind of poor and they need all this money and everything. When she gets the money, she's gonna get her all kinds of clothes and stuff and everything like that. The one with black shades on is telling what he is going to do. He's going to get him a big car, it's going to be a Cadillac and everything. He says he is going to be going down the street and he is going to look real mellow and he's telling about how and what he is going to do. This other one up here says he's going to get him a bar and drink and
drink. This one says he's going to keep the business going and buy some big house. They didn't think they'd get caught, 'cause if they get caught, all they have to say is that it wasn't them. They don't think the police will catch them, 'cause when they do it, they are going to get a job at this place working there. He's going to tell them everything to do. This one telling about it, has an education and everything, but he grew up to be a dumb one and he is telling then he is going to work and tell them what to do. He is telling them how to get in there and how to get in the night time without them finding out it was him and he told them how to open up the cash register without making the ding sound and the combination of the safe and everything. They're going to get this money and this girl. She is going to wait across the street and he is going to be sitting in a cab waiting for these people to leave. He works in the nighttime and cleans up later on and then he leaves. They rob this place and they got caught. This girl went, she was only twenty-one but she still got sent to Rockwell City and these two guys got sent to _____>. When they got out, they kept going the same thing over. The one was so drunk that he didn't even do anything. He just sat back in the tavern and waited for them. He sure wasn't anything but a bum. The other two went back again and when they got out the second time, they made something of themselves.
"What do you think about this one?"

"No. It's what you think about this one that matters."

"I just wondered what you thought about it."

"What does it look like to you?"

"Looks like they're at a strip place."

"That's what most of the kids think. That's fine."

"They're at a strip party and all these men are looking at this girl to see which girl actually has the best body. She seems to be pretty nice looking. They are, some of them, young ones, too. All boys and men, no women are there. It looks like the moon is shining on them."

"I have a question. These guys that offer you money on the streets, they've probably done it before. They don't know that you might run away with their money?"

"They're just dumb. A lot of them are married anyway. This one guy was married and he was young but he just got tired of his wife and he wanted somebody else. He went out and paid for some other girls. He gave his wife five hundred dollars a week, though."

"Why?"

"He was one of the wealthy guys in a big company."

"To take care of the house?"

"Yah, stuff like that. The girl in the picture is married. Her husband ran this place that she was in. It was a pretty nice place. He also had three other holes."
There was a redhead, a black haired one and a blonde one. There was also one colored lady. She was really young and pretty. She was kind of like the maid, really. This one white man asked what she did and she said that she could do the same thing. Every Friday and Saturday night she was up there. This guy ran the place. Afterwards all these men pay for the one that they want. They take all this money. They have police out in the front. They aren't really policemen. They're crooked policemen. They make sure that the girls don't steal the money. This girl gets up and walks around with no clothes on and they touch her and everything to see what she is like. She stays there for about ten minutes. They have five minutes to touch her and stuff to see her reactions and stuff. Then another one comes in.

Figure 15

"Seems like a boy and another girl. There is another girl, too. This one girl is the one he really likes but they both like him. This one girl is kissing and hugging all over him. The one he likes is just sitting over there. She is just looking at the wall. He is looking funny because he told her that he liked her. He didn't know what to do or anything, so he just sat down and looked stupid. After this girl left, he called up the girl he liked and she wouldn't even speak to him. That's it. He broke up with this other girl. Both of the girls were sad and they got in a fight
with each other. After that he didn't like either of them because they had fought each other. He wanted somebody who would stick up for him but not somebody who would fight with another girl for him. About two years later, he met this one in the pink. They started going together. The one in the pink grew up to be the better girl and the one in the black just grew up to have kids."

**Figure 16**

"This looks like a business plant and they're all writing down what kind of business they're going to do this month. This one guy is the boss of the whole thing. He is the top man. He was in talking about the deal with them. He is telling them how to do this. They do what they really just want to do."

**Figure 17**

"This right here looks like a girl and there is only one chair so he just goes and leans against the post and starts playing his guitar and they drink cokes and then they go and go swimming for a while until her mother tells her it's too cold. She sits down, takes off her glasses, and listens to him."

"...all of a sudden somebody yells something at her and she turns around and she smokes a cigar. She is real
tough. She yells something back to him. She speeds up and she gets first place and everybody thinks she is great. She is the only woman in the race. She comes to be a famous woman racer."

**Figure 20**

"This looks like a colored man who had his car stopped or something. He needed a ride. He is standing there and nobody will give him a ride because he is colored. He is trying to flag down cars and everything. That's all I can tell about this one."

"Do you think people, like if you're colored, won't pick you up?"

"Especially because he is a man. Women wouldn't pick him up. It isn't only because he is colored that people won't pick him up. The white woman probably wouldn't be more scared than a Negro lady would be. That's the way it would be."

**Figure 21**

"This looks like a little baby about four months old. His mother is sitting near him and tickling his feet. He is laughing and smiling."

"Do you want a baby someday?"

"No."
"If you get married, you're not sure if you want children?"

"No, 'cause it would hurt, wouldn't it?"

"I've never had any so I couldn't really say. Now you can be hypnotized and it won't hurt."

"Hypnotized?"

"Yes. They give lots of ways of easing the pain. There isn't really much to it. They say there isn't. I'm not saying that sometimes people don't have pain. When they hypnotize you, they tell you you won't have any pain."

"How can they do that?"

"I don't really know but a lot of people have children that way."

"Does it cost money?"

"Yes. Not too much more than regular though."

"Why don't you have any kids, Mrs. Johansen?"

"I can't have any. They tell me that I probably won't have any children."

"Because of what?"

"Because of my uterus, where the baby is carried. It is too tiny. I wouldn't be able to get pregnant."

"I wonder sometimes if I could get pregnant. It really isn't really bad though if you can't because you can adopt them anyway and love them the same as if they were
your own. This baby is real fat and cute. There isn't much to tell about that one."

"That's fine."

Figure 22

"This lady looks real sad about something and then she looks kind of happy, too. She is real old and kind of fat but she is real nice. People make fun of her."

"Why?"

"Because she lives in a big house and they call her 'Old Witch.' This artist wanted to do her picture and she thought he was going to have it put in the paper, and she was scared that nobody would want it because it was on the front page, just 'cause of her looks. A whole lot of people really bought it and they felt sorry for her and they were bringing things to her and sent a lot of stuff to her. That's all for this one.

Figure 23

"This looks like somebody has had an operation and this man is real happy because he has a proud look on his face. It shows the blood on his hands and his shirt. This person who had their appendix taken out, they busted, was all right. The doctor had saved him and the doctor is real happy. This is the doctor's second operation. That enough?"
"This picture here looks like a dance. They're dancing but they aren't doing the right dances but they're learning how to. She doesn't know how to dance very well but he does. She is just kind of standing there. He is moving and she just sort of doesn't do anything so he leaves her and goes and gets another girl and they start dancing. She feels kind of sad now, so later on that night, he goes over and dances with her. Everybody starts laughing at him because he starts dancing with her like that. She starts crying and everything. She said that she thought the boy would be the last one to laugh at her and make fun of her. He said he wasn't really laughing at her. It was just the way those kids were laughing at the way I was trying to dance with you. After that, she went to lots of dances and everybody danced with her."

"Fine. One more."

"It's just a blank. Just say anything that comes into your head."

"There was a girl a long time ago who was here and she came back here seven times but she never got sent to Rockwell City. Her seventh time, they thought for sure that she was going to get sent to Rockwell City but she never did get sent there. She was here and nobody liked her except
one person who was real nice to her. She liked her a whole lot and everything. She took her home with her and she grew up and got married and had two children. They were Catholic and they became nuns. Knowing that their mother had been to a place like this seven times didn't stop them from being Catholic people or anything. They really liked their mother. Their mother was the right kind of a person now. She became a real good Christian. Her kids were really good and they all were very happy. That's all I can tell about this one."
Case 20

Figure 1

"This reminds me of my little sister and brother when they were small and how they used to play on the steps."

"Can you tell me more?"

"No."

"You have to use your imagination. The more you use it, the more you help me."

"I can't."

"O.K. If you can't we'll go on to the next one."

Figure 2

"A boy and a girl, ___ and ___, were out on the shore in Miami playing in the water and ___ happened to pull ___'s arm and she started laughing and playing in the water. All of a sudden ___ fell and she got mad at ___ so he apologized and picked her up and walked off home."

"Are they going together?"

"No. They're just friends."

"Are you nervous? Don't you want to do this?"

"Yah, but I don't know how."

"Put the book down and just relax. You know how. You're doing fine."

Figure 3

"This reminds me of an older man, _____, who
lived in ____. He was a very kind man. Whenever he saw children coming, he would bring them candy. All the kids loved him because he was so nice to everyone.

"Did you like him?"

"Yah. He was nice to me, too."

**Figure 4**

"This reminds me of my two little brothers, ____ and ____, and how they used to go outside to argue and how they started throwing mud at each other and get their little faces dirty. Then they got a spanking and had to sit in the house as punishment."

"Can you tell me more? If you can't, that's all right."

"____ is always picking on ____ and ____ knows he can take ____. ____ is older than ____ and he is always jumping on ____ because if he doesn't get things his own way he's mad."

**Figure 5**

"This boy and girl were going steady. They went steady for five years and finally ____ proposed to her and he was putting on her engagement ring in the living room. ____ didn't know what to do. She got all excited and she ran to her mother and said, 'Look! I'm engaged.' Her mother was real happy. Then they prepared for the wedding. ____ got married on June 5, 1965. They raised two fine children and they were happy together. ____ became a schoolteacher and ____ became a Governor."
"This reminds me of a little Chinese girl in China. They had an auction of this girl for anyone who would take her and love her and let her have the freedom as you have today. This girl, finally came to America and she lived with foster parents, and . They loved her very much. They gave her everything they thought she would need. They sent her to school to learn the American way. She was very happy, too."

"It looks like four people going hiking. There are three young men and one woman on a Saturday afternoon hiking. They were on a camping trip on a summer eve. They were walking down the highway playing the guitar and singing music. Everyone looked at them like they were nuts. They just wanted to have fun."

"Let your imagination work before you start."

"There are two young boys trying to act like the Beatles. They wore their hair long like them. They're playing music to a girl up in the window. It's a girl that this boy has fallen in love with and wants to go steady with. He don't know how so he decided to sing romantic songs to her. The boy's name is and the girl's name is . Finally, discovered who played the romantic music to
her the night before and she went to ____. She said, 'If I had known I probably would have said yes but I didn't know it was you so I couldn't.'

**Figure 9**

"On a spring afternoon during a shower, two little kids are playing in a tub. They are ____ and ____. ____ reached up to pull her hair when a bird landed on her head. She reached up and grabbed his arm and said, 'Ouch, stop it!' They got to fighting in the tub and the mother came out and cried them off. She sent them to bed and they didn't say anything the rest of the night."

**Figure 10**

"This is Chubby Checker playing 'Twist Around the Clock.' Chubby is a popular movie star and a popular twist king. He put out a movie by the same name as the song and everyone went to see it."

**Figure 11**

"This is showing the inside of a man showing his heart. This man's heart is very bad. He had twelve heart attacks in the last year and he isn't expected to live much longer. This man is very kind to everyone and everyone loved him even though he did have a bad heart."

**Figure 12**

"It's on an island and this is a young girl on the beach"
of the island. She likes to dress very sexy. She has on a blue shirt, white cut-offs, and a halter and all her stomach is standing out. She's standing there trying to attract the attention of two boys across the island. This girl wasn't very beautiful but she said that beauty was only skin deep. Then they liked her."

Figure 13

"This is a big brown house on 12th Avenue. It is in ______, ______. These were three beatniks that hung around this house. An elderly man lived inside this house. These guys went to see him every afternoon. This one girl, ______, hangs around with them and she wears her hair very shaggy. These two boys came from the slum district and they don't care how they act. They were kicked out by the school. ______ stayed with those two boys and her mother knew she had to do something about it, so finally she talked to her about staying away from these two boys and she agreed with her parents and she went back to school and graduated and became a very fine nurse at ______."

Figure 14

"This is a raincoat party; that's the name for this kind of party. First the girl sitting on the chair is ______ and they were all at ______'s barbecue and a big crowd from out of town came and she said, 'Why don't you come over to my house?' 'We're having a raincoat party,' so everyone
followed her to her house and they started their party. It started out to be a very nice party and then it turned out to be a raincoat party. After this everyone took advantage of this young lady and no one really liked her because she didn't have very good respect."

"What is a raincoat party?"

"It's real bad."

"Tell me about it."

"I'd never heard of one until I ran away. It's a party where you pay a quarter at the door and everyone helps pay for the food that way. That's a quarter party and then someone came to the door and said let's have a raincoat party. These are people of all colors and everything and everybody started having a raincoat party and I didn't know what it was. Everybody started drinking and a few took off their clothes and I was left."

"That's what a raincoat party is?"

"This is what I learned when I ran away. They had these. They never had these kind of parties when I was at home. When I was a young girl everyone just wore raincoats to the party, but they had other clothes underneath."

"That's all?"

"Yah, but there's another kind of raincoat party and everyone don't have no clothes on. That is what I didn't approve of going to."

"Are there a lot of whites and colored mixed at these?"
"When we have a party we invite everybody and we all, colored and white, have a good time together."

"What do you think about all these riots we're having now?"

"I don't know. I don't see why people can't get along. The colored people I was with in ____ were always saying that they never got anything. When people call them 'niggers' it shouldn't really bother them because it's just another name but when whites call them 'niggers' because they feel that is the only slang word that could hurt them, that's wrong, but to me that wouldn't hurt because it's only another name."

"What is a 'nigger'?"

"I don't know that there is a different meaning, but Mrs. ____ I can't remember her name, was telling me that there is a different meaning in the dictionary. As long as I know I'm a Negro, not a 'nigger,' I'm all right and I just say, when people say how black I am, the blacker you are the sweeter the juice."

"Oh, how cute, that's a nice way to look at it."

"One girl thought she had to stay by me all the time because she was colored too, and she didn't know she was pulling me back by getting me into trouble. I have lots of white friends."

Figure 15

"Two girls and a boy are over at my house and this
girl, _____, and _____, she took ____'s boyfriend and she put her arms all around this boy and started hugging and kissing him, so ____ said, 'What's the use,' so she sat on the other side of them and crossed her legs. She said boys aren't everything in this world: I'm not boycrazy. So she decided to let ____ have him. ____ was like this with any boy that came around. One day she was sorry because nobody liked her because she wasn't a nice girl. She was a tramp. ____ would kill me if she knew this."

"Do I know her?"

"Yah. We used to run around together."

"Is she here?"

"No, she went home."

"Was ____ colored?"

"Yah."

**Figure 16**

"At a meeting Dr. ____ called an intern and a nurse together and they were talking about his young baby that was born. It was very serious. It was born blind. They were talking about an operation to restore the baby's sight. Dr. ____ said it wasn't a good idea at all to have an operation on this baby's eyes because she might be able to see anyway sometime and it might make things worse. It might not be a good idea."

"You're doing one of the best jobs of anybody I've had ever talked to, if you don't think so."
Figure 17
"This boy, Fabian, came over to this beautiful big house and he played the guitar and sang beautiful songs to her. She crossed her legs and admired him a lot. She thought a lot of him and he thought a lot of her. They were planning to get married. Later on, they were going steady together. They both went to college and he came out to be a doctor and she came out to be a real high secretary and she worked in the biggest building in New York City under a governor and he worked in one of the biggest hospitals in New York. They were very happy until he retired."

Figure 18
" and her little brothers and sisters met each other on the way from school so could guide them across the street so they wouldn't get hurt and her sister, , ran and gave her a big hug. picked her up and she grabbed her brother's hand. She grabbed just before a car hit him and the other one ran across the street laughing and giggling. took them all home and they played out in the yard the rest of the afternoon. I wonder what I sound like on here."
"Haven't you ever heard yourself?"
"Not since I was in seventh grade."

Figure 19
"This is a girl named on a stockcar for girls."
She is going to race against five hundred other girls and she is supposed to be the champion of the United States. She looked back at some girl behind her and said, 'I'm going to win.' Finally, the race is on and got into the lead and later on in the end she lost and Kathy was very unhappy but again she smiled at the others and said that even if she lost, at least she tried. She shouldn't have said that she knew she would win."

**Figure 20**

"This is a statue standing on the highway going to Mexico City. This statue is standing there with a flag in his hand to show that in Mexico City there is also freedom. There is freedom everywhere. Down below the statue, there is a sign that says that visitors are welcome. Everyone was very happy when they entered Mexico City. Once they got there, they also found out that the people were very nice and the food was very good and the men were very attractive."

"Is that the way in just America?"

"It's like that all over the world."

**Figure 21**

"This is my sister playing with her baby after it is out of the hospital. She loves babies and she's tickling the baby's toes to get its attention but it won't smile at her. She frowns and she tickles him again and the baby smiles. The baby is trying to tell her mommy that she..."
loves her. She kisses the baby and hugs it and says that she loves her.

Figure 22

"This is Aunt Jemima. She is a famous lady for making pancakes. All the people love her pancakes. Everybody liked her. Every Saturday night she got on the phone and said for them all to come and join the ball. There were pancakes for everybody and no one would be left out. Everybody came to this party and had pancakes. The people ate so many pancakes that they thought they couldn't eat another bite for days."

"Have any raincoats parties there?"

"Not at her place."

"I didn't know where they had them. Just asking."

Figure 23

"It's in a science lab in _____ School where all the students are being trained to become some kind of scientist. If I don't get out of here by January you can bet I'm going to move."

"You're not _____."

"Yah, 'cause I want to get home."

"Let me tell you, letting loose won't get you home. You'd just get something worse."

"You know, I'm very nervous though. Since I've been up here, I'm so nervous. I play with my hands a lot and
You see the way I act. I'm always balling and praying."

"You know why you're always balling? If you'll quit saying you hate it, you might start liking it."

"I can't."

"You can't?"

"No, because I say I hate this place and then still I know I've learned a lot in this place 'cause the things I've learned here I never would have learned at home. I'll never forget. I said no matter how hard a time we gave each other, I said I'd never forget this place but if I ever got married I wouldn't say that I've been in this place. My boyfriend never knew that I was in an institution. My mother never told him. He lives out of town and he works and he's real nice because when I was first up here I was going with a boy and I thought he was a kind of boy I liked because I thought we were alike so much. This boy did everything I liked to do. I found out, though, that he wasn't the boy for me after I ran away and I kind of took over the situation and I found another boy and he liked me for a while and I started going steady with him and I went along for a long time and I found out that he was the type it was really nice to be around. He told me that it wasn't nice to say bad words. He don't cuss, he don't drink and he don't smoke."

"He sounds like a pretty good guy."
"And he goes to church all the time. I used to go to church with him all the time. He said I ran with the wrong crowd and something was going to happen and Mrs. Johansen, it did. I was with the wrong crowd after I ran away. I knew I'd end up being back here. One night I couldn't sleep and I was thinking about what he said and I said if he meant more to me, I would have listened to him more than I would of anybody else. Don't you think so?"

"Yes, but do you think he means something to you now?"

"He does mean a lot to me. I didn't realize it then, though. Now I feel bad that I hurt his feelings and he really meant a lot to me but I guess people only learn from some of the mistakes they make. I'm going to tell you something. All my life I have learned the hard way. I never got anything the easy way. I decided when I came to school I was going to do something easy. I didn't run away like lots of kids do to raise a family and stuff like that because the doctor told me that I probably couldn't have children anyway. Before I came here all the girls were always talking about this girl. I always go places and I could dance and all that stuff. I was wild. I was wild, though, in the good mannered way. They say something is going to happen to her someday and I wouldn't believe them. This might sound funny, but I know my sister told me she hated me. She probably didn't really but she was jealous and she went down there and told the judge a lot of
lies and he believed her because there were more witnesses
against me and my mother didn't say anything but when we got
home, she said that I shouldn't have done that. My mother is
so easy and kind-hearted. She was too nice and I took advantage
of her. I really regret that. I told my mother that I loved
her and that I was trying to do everything I could to make it
up to her and she knew I was. After I ran away, I had to
find out what was inside my heart. I didn't run away to get
into trouble. I went just to find out about myself. Even if
I did end up back here it was worth it to run away because
I found out a lot I never would have found out. I found out
what my family was really like again because I hadn't seen
them in two years. I found out what my home was like and
everybody grew up and my sister was married. She didn't have
any children. She finally is going to have a baby. She is in
the hospital now. Everything is O.K. My other sisters got
married and my mother had me. I was the only girl to take
care of. I'm not stupid. I know a lot. My mother came up
and said that this was a nice place but I said that I didn't
like it here and she looked at me in a funny way and said that
I wouldn't mind staying here but sometimes I don't like it
but I've learned a lot. Sometimes these people holler at me
but I can't hate them. The teacher, one of them, knows that
I'm not dumb and not a follower and I told her that it hurt
to always be treated as a teenage girl shouldn't and then be
expected to act like a teenager. Maybe I should try to get along with her. It is like a cage here. I don't like to be with a group of girls or a group of boys. I like to be by myself. Maybe that's why I don't like it here very well, but I know that everyone is trying to do their best to help me. If they'd let me have a trial I know I'd be the best girl they ever knew. I want to graduate and go to college.

I want my mother to have one daughter that went to school and made something of herself. Even though I was in an institution, my mother doesn't hate me. She's the most wonderful mother there is. When I got into trouble, she stood up beside me and she said she'd do anything in the world to get me out on parole. She missed me. She asked me if I would behave myself if she got me out on parole and I looked at her and told her I would behave. When I got out the first time, I shouldn't have ran from my problem. I should have stayed. I finally decided that if I gave myself in it would be easier for me. I know someday I'll make it."

"You will if you make up your mind."

"I never told Mrs. Carter though because I was scared. You see, sometimes I feel that people don't believe me. I realize that it is hard to believe someone when they get a chance once and they take advantage of it but they never really did give me a chance to be on the outside. Kids say it's hard on the outside but I don't think it is. It is the
way you go at it. I know I could make it. I know I can
do it. I could take a seamstress course or something. I
could type a little and I am willing to work. Someday I'm
going to have a good talk with Mrs. Carter."

"If you sat down and told her what you told me, I
bet she'd be impressed."

"I really am going to try to make it because I know
that doing the wrong things you won't be happy."

Figure 24

"A young girl and a guy go out on a date at the
_____ in _____ and a big dance is going on
there. They seem to be enjoying the dance the way they're
always out on the floor carrying on."

"They going steady?"

"They're just good friends and they often just want to
have fun together. _____ often comes over and takes ____
out to enjoy the evening with him."

"Fine."

Figure 25

"I'm done."

"No. You still have number twenty-five."

"Where?"

"There it is."

"Twenty-five is a blank."

"Make up whatever story you want."
"Now I am at a training school in Mitchellville. For my future plans, I hope to finish school and graduate and from there I hope to go to college to become a lawyer. I hope to become a good lawyer so of course I know I have to spend many years to become a high-class lawyer and from there I want to practice in ______. No, not in that town. Where do you think I should really go to college if you were me?"

"To be a lawyer? Drake is a good one or Iowa University."

"But I get so tired of Iowa. I like to be out of town, out of Iowa."

"What would you like?"

"I'd like to be in a city. I feel that if a person wants to lead a fast life, he has to live in the city."

"Do you have to lead a fast life?"

"I don't mean that you have to lead a bad life but you like a lot of excitement. I like to be in a city. I like to do a whole lot of things. ______ is really a bad place, Mrs. Johansen. I never got in no trouble till I came there. Everyone is always getting killed. This one guy used to come over to my house. He was a nice guy or I thought he was, and then he killed a fifteen year old boy and he was only eighteen himself. Another kid cut up his mother and she died. One kid shot a sixteen year old boy in the leg for no reason except that he didn't like him. ______ is really a bad town. Lots of the kids are bad there, too. Most of the kids have
been pregnant. Lots of guys just take out girls to get what they can from them. I'm about the only one of some of the girls that isn't pregnant. I've never had no baby and I ain't planning on it either. I'm just not that type of a girl. Everybody takes advantage of everybody else in and I don't like that."
Figure 1. Student observational material for first figure shown.
Figure 2. Student observational material for second figure shown.
Figure 3. Student observational material for third figure shown.
Figure 4. Student observational material for fourth figure shown.
Figure 5. Student observational material for fifth figure shown.
Figure 6. Student observational material for sixth figure shown.
Figure 7. Student observational material for seventh figure shown.
Figure 1. Student observational material for eighth figure shown.
Figure 9. Student observational material for ninth figure shown.
Figure 10. Student observational material for tenth figure shown.
Figure 11. Student observational material for eleventh figure shown.
Figure 12. Student observational material for twelfth figure shown.
Figure 14. Student observational material for fourteenth figure.
Figure 16. Student observational material for sixteenth figure.
Figure 17. Student observational material for seventeenth figure shown.
Figure 18. Student observational material for eighteenth figure shown.
Figure 19. Student observational material for nineteenth figure shown.
Figure 20. Student observational material for twentieth figure.
Figure 21. Student observational material for twenty-first figure shown.
Figure 22. Student observational material for twenty-second figure shown.
Figure 23. Student observational material for twenty-third figure shown.
Figure 24. Student observational material for twenty-fourth figure shown.